



LAKE COUNTY  
PUBLIC LIBRARY



For Reference  
Not to be taken from this room



# History of Lake County

VOLUME 10

Publication of the  
Lake County Historical Association

## OFFICERS

1928—1929

<i>President</i>	-	-	-	-	-	JOHN B. PETERSON
<i>Vice-President</i>	-	-	-	-	-	JESSE WILSON
<i>Secretary-Treasurer</i>	-	-	-	-	-	EMMA HUEHN
<i>Historical Secretary</i>	-	-	-	-	-	ARTHUR G. TAYLOR

JOHN O. BOWERS  
ARTHUR G. TAYLOR  
SAM B. WOODS  
*Editorial Committee*

CALUMET PRESS, GARY, INDIANA

1929  


LAKE COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY

16157737

DEDICATED TO THE  
MEMORY OF  
TIMOTHY HORTON BALL  
*Preacher, Teacher, Historian*



HOBART

Ref.  
977.239  
Ol 2  
V. 10

## FOREWORD

This volume has been compiled and published pursuant to a resolution passed at the annual meeting of the Association in 1928. It undertakes to report activities of the Association during the past five years, or more particularly proceedings of the last five annual meetings, together with the recording of some of the outstanding local events of this period. The compiling committee has had considerable trouble in the assembling of manuscripts containing the addresses delivered at the meetings, and, in fact, has been unable to publish all the addresses so made, because in some cases manuscripts have not been obtainable. In some instances speakers spoke without manuscripts, and, for lack of stenographic service, such addresses have, unfortunately, not been preserved, and thereby many interesting incidents remain unrecorded. However, with the aid of the Secretaries a fairly complete list of the addresses delivered and papers read, together with their respective contents, appear herein.

It may be noted that the preservation of historical material would be greatly enhanced by the deposition with the Historical Secretary of copies of addresses delivered and papers read, and also by stenographic service at the annual meetings of the Association. Without such or similar method much that should be reduced to record is preserved, if preserved at all, only by tradition. Each year marks the passing of some actors from the local stage, and with their passing, tongues that might have spoken become silent and hands that might have written become still—forever. This Association welcomes the opportunity to preserve by record the experiences and the deeds of our pioneers.

We regret that the data and manuscripts for the compilation of this volume have not been more numerous, but we believe that in points of interest and merit this volume will help to maintain the high standard set by its predecessors.

We gratefully acknowledge our indebtedness to all who have aided us in the collection of material.

THE COMMITTEE.

*The Generosity of the following Lake County Citizens  
has made the publication of this book possible.*

Harry L. Arnold, Gary  
Gallus J. Bader, Whiting  
Frank S. Betz, Hammond  
Charles W. Chase, Gary  
William P. Gleason, Gary  
Hazel K. Groves, East Chicago  
Harry Hall, Gary  
Henry G. Hay, Gary  
Milton D. Heiny, Gary  
C. Oliver Holmes, Gary  
Carl Kaufmann, Hammond  
Frank Kleinschmidt, Gary  
Joseph Kyle, Crown Point  
Horace S. Norton, Gary  
Fred J. Smith, Whiting  
H. Burgess Snyder, Gary  
A. Murray Turner, Hammond  
William E. Whitaker, Crown Point





COMMERCIAL HOTEL, CROWN POINT (Formerly Hack House)

# Table of Contents

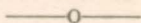
Title Page	Page
Dedication	3
Foreword	4
Patrons	5
Bibliography of Lake and Porter Counties.	6
by William J. Hamilton	9
Report of Secretary, by Emma Huehn	22
Report of Historical Secretary, by Arthur G. Taylor	24, 207
History of Lake County, 1833-1847, by Solon Robinson	35
Growth of Lake County, From a Social Viewpoint,	
by C. Oliver Holmes	68
Merrillville, by Hiram Barton	73
Early Days in Lake and Porter Counties, by Darus P. Blake	77
Indian Trails and Mounds in Lake County, by Armanis F. Knotts	90
Father Marquette, by Tom Cannon	96
Aims and Objects of Old Settlers' Association, by Frank B. Pattee	102
Lake Station, by Arthur E. Patterson	109
History of Lake County Sanitarium, by Herbert E. Graham	113
A Pioneer Doctor, by Hattie Palmer	115
Hessville and Joseph Hess, by Alys Hess	117
Gottlieb Muenich, Pioneer of Hammond, by Emma Huehn	119
Henry Huehn, by Emma Huehn	120
Reminiscences, by Mrs. J. L. Hill	121
John Wood, by A. J. Smith	123
A Pioneer Account Book, by Henry S. Davidson	128
Crown Point in the 1870's, by Schuyler C. Dwyer	134
Obadiah Taylor, by Arthur G. Taylor	139
Address Upon Dedication of Marker to Memory of Jabez Clark	
and Melvin Halstead, by Schuyler C. Dwyer	143
Life of a Circuit Rider, by Merritt F. Stright	149
Schools of Eagle Creek Township, by Mrs. Joseph E. Brown	152
Public Parks—	
Gary, by W. P. Gleason	162
Hammond, by A. M. Turner	167
Rural, by Edwin F. Knight	170
Dream Cities of the Calumet, by John O. Bowers	174
The Passing of the Pioneers, by Sam B. Woods	199
Addenda	207
Index	209

## Illustrations

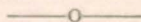
Commercial Hotel, Crown Point	Frontispiece
Residence of Solon Robinson, Crown Point	40
Old California Hotel, Merrillville	73
First School House in Hobart	87
Old Audubon Hotel, Lake Station	109
First School House in Lake County	121
Wood's Mill, Deep River	124
First Catholic Church, St. John	170
Plats Dream Cities of the Calumet—	
Liverpool	178
Section of Colton's Map of Indiana, 1838	182
City West	186
Manchester	192
Town of Bailly	196



# Bibliography of Lake, Porter and LaPorte Counties



*A brief selection from the Gary Public Library collection of books on the Calumet-Kankakee region exclusive of the Dunes and local Gary material.*



BY WILLIAM J. HAMILTON

No other county in Indiana has so fine a series of printed reports of the local historical society as has Lake County in its Old Settlers Association Publications. Even "The Pocket" section with its Lincoln tradition and the assistance in recent years from the State Historical Bureau has nothing to match our series for the years of the nineteenth century.

To a large extent Lake County's pre-eminence in this field is due to the unflagging zeal and energy of the man who for years served without recompense as the Association's Historical Secretary—Rev. Timothy Horton Ball. Born on February 16, 1826, too early to be a native son of Lake, he was brought here from Massachusetts as a small boy in 1837. He died in Sheffield, Alabama, November 8th, 1913; but most of the seventy-six years between 1837 and 1913 he spent within the borders of Lake county. From the date of issue of "Lake County, Indiana from 1834 to 1872", published in 1873, to the "Reports of the Historical Secretary of the Old Settler and Historical Association. . .1906 to 1910" Mr. Ball's name was associated with the splendid series of reports of which we have spoken. His name does not appear in the 1911 report, which, although issued in printed form, does not carry the name of the Historical Secretary who compiled it.

Solon Robinson and Timothy Horton Ball are the names which must be cited together whenever the written history of Lake County is mentioned, and oddly enough the two surnames are bracketed in the issue of almost the first piece of Lake County publicity. Once the county had been established the newly selected commissioners at their first meeting April 5th, 1837, appointed Solon Robinson, clerk, and "made provision for county maps". Of the result, we quote from "Lake



## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

County, 1834-1872," p. 241, "The first mapping in the county was done by Solon Robinson, the maps being colored by Mrs. Jane Ayrault (Horton) Ball, (Timothy's mother) the first resident painter in water colors. It seems strange that not a solitary one of the hundreds of those first maps, colored at Cedar Lake, can now be found in the county."

The Indiana State Library has a copy of Robinson's "Descriptive map of unsold lands near the head of Lake Michigan, embracing part of Porter and all of Lake County." The Gary Public Library has a photo-static reproduction only. Are other copies of the original issue known to members of the Association?

The Robinson family was honored by a marker unveiled at the meeting of the Association at Crown Point, August 27, 1921, while the Balls were similarly honored by a marker unveiled at the Cedar Lake Meeting of the Association, September 15, 1923.

Next in point of time would be mentioned "The Claim Register, containing the General Record and Constitution of the Squatters Union of Lake County." This Mr. Ball says—page 24 of "Lake County, 1834-1872"—was in his possession, and he describes it on page one of the volume as "a document of 1836, twelve inches by seventeen in size, containing eighty pages which I (T. H. B.) accidentally found in Kankakee City." Is the present location of this Claim Register known to anyone?

Another document of vital importance quoted in "Lake County, 1834-1872," is called there "Robinson's Records." This document is in the form of a lecture which was given in the Old Log Court House not long before its author left this state to enter on life in New York. This will be printed in the records of the Association for permanent preservation, although it did appear in the Lake County Star issued at Crown Point, September 15, 1916. The original manuscript of the address, delivered in 1847, is said to be in the possession of Mr. Claude Allman, of Crown Point.

### *Books, Pamphlets and Documents of Lake County*

*The Old Settlers Association series, preceded by the two Ball volumes, which should be counted as a part of the file.*



*Bibliography of Lake, Porter and La Porte Counties*

Ball, Rev. T. H.—Lake County, Indiana, from 1834 to 1872. Chicago J. W. Goodspeed, 1873. 364 p. map.

Ball, T. H., Editor and Publisher for The Old Settlers Ass'n of Lake Co.,—Lake County Indiana, 1884; an account of The Semi-Centennial Celebration of Lake County, Sept. 3 and 4, with historical papers. . . Crown Point, Lake County Star, 1884. 488 p. illus.

*OLD SETTLERS ASSOCIATION OF LAKE COUNTY, IND.*—Reports of the Historical Secretary. . . from 1885 to 1890. "Printed in accordance with the vote of the Association instructing the Historical Secretary to have printed 200 copies for the members of the Association, Crown Point 1893." Hammond, Ind., Cleveland & Glotfelter, 1893. 42p. port. paper covers.

Reports of the Historical Secretary. . . from 1891 to 1895. "Printed in accordance with the vote of the Association instructing the Historical Secretary to have printed 200 copies for the members." Crown Point, Lake Co. Star, 1895. 47p. port. paper covers.

Reports of the Historical Secretary. . . from 1896 to 1900. "Printed in accordance with the vote of the Ass'n instructing the Historical Secretary to have printed 300 copies for the members." Crown Point, Register, 1901. 88p. port. cloth.

Reports of the Historical Secretary. . . from 1901 to 1905. Crown Point, J. J. Wheeler, 1905. 100 p. Two issues; paper covers and cloth bound. Paper covered edition carries list of officers: Pres. O. Dinwiddie, V. Pres., Mrs. J. Fisher, Sec., Dr. J. L. Hill, Treas., T. A. Muzzall, Custodian, S. B. Woods, Hist. Sec., T. H. Ball.

1837-1907. Papers read at the meeting. . . August 28th, 1907, with some revisions and additions, these papers having been prepared for what was considered the seventieth anniversary of the permanent settlement of Hanover township, T. H. Ball, Historical Secretary. Hammond, Cleveland Printing Co. 1907. 31p. paper covers. Cover title "Hanover papers and Hon. S. C. Dwyer's address, September, 1907."

Old Settler and Historical Association of Lake Co. Ind., "called sometimes, for a shorter name, The Lake Co. Histori-



## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

cal Society." Publications. . . Officers of the Association: Pres. Sam B. Woods; V. Pres., John Hack; Rec. Sec'y, Mrs. H. Groman; Curator, Mrs. Pattee; Treas., Miss Edith Dinwiddie; Hist. Sec'y T. H. Ball. Crown Point, J. J. Wheeler, [1909]. 29p. paper covers.

"Introductory note: The Association was organized July 24, 1875. An account of its organization and short records of nine meetings can be found in "Lake County, 1884", pages 366 to 371. And in that work can be found the full arrangements for the tenth meeting and the Semi-centennial Celebration of the county.

"Since 1884 the annual reports of the Historical Secretary have been published for the members of the Association every five years, making four small volumes, one of 42 pages, one of 47, one of 88, and one of 100 pages, making in all 277 printed pages. Along with these twenty-one reports have also been published some papers written by B. Bryant, Mrs. Ursula Jackson Bonnell, Mrs. J. Fisher, Mrs. M. J. Cutler, and Miss Ethel M. Hathaway. Another volume of reports is soon to be published, and we will then have in print twenty-six annual reports and eight papers, not including the "Hanover Papers" of 1907, which were published in that year; and it has seemed appropriate to make a separate publication of the following papers and so to call this *Publication Number Six*."

Reports of the Historical Secretary. . . from 1906 to 1910. "Printed in accordance with the vote of the Association, Aug. 25, 1909. Pres. Sam B. Woods; V.-Pres. John M. Hack; Rec. Sec'y Mrs. H. Groman; Curator, Mrs. Jessie Pattee; Treas. Miss Edith Dinwiddie; Hist. Sec'y T. H. Ball." Crown Point, J. J. Wheeler, 1910. 95p. cloth.

(Note: On page 28 occurs a statement with which many an amateur historian will feelingly sympathize. Mr. Ball in his report for 1906 quotes from the East Chicago Globe, which "Speaking of the value of these reports of the Old Settlers Association presented by the secretary annually since 1875 closes with the statement, 'Rev. T. H. Ball is no doubt doing a work which future generations will appreciate' ". Mr. Ball's rueful comment is "I hope they may, but I hope our citizens, when this report comes to them in book form, will show a financial interest therein.")



*Bibliography of Lake, Porter and La Porte Counties*

Report of the Historical Secretary. . . and papers. Crown Point, Register Print, 1911. 72p. cloth.

(Note p. 17: "Our publications." In answering some questions addressed to me by the Librarian of Congress who wanted a full set of our publications I found they are not well numbered. The numbers as I finally sent them to him are as follow:

No. 1. Reports 1885-1890.

No. 2. Reports 1891-1895.

No. 3. Reports 1896-1900.

No. 4. Reports 1901-1905.

No. 5. Hanover papers, 1907.

No. 6. Papers of 1909.

No. 7. 1906-1910, called Reports 1910.

No. 8 is expected to contain one report and to bear the date 1912." *No. 8 is undoubtedly this 1911 Report.*

Historical Records. . . 1924 compiled by the Historical Secretary. Officers elected August 15, 1923: Pres. August W. Stommel; V.-Pres. A. J. Smith; Sec.-Treas. Emma H. Leary; Hist. Sec'y James W. Lester. [Gary, Calumet Press.] 63p. cloth.

*Papers Delivered Before Old Settlers Ass'n, But Privately Printed Or Existing Only In Manuscript*

Allman, Claude—Settlement of towns and cities in Lake Co. (Printed in Gary Evening Post, 27 Aug. 1918).

Knotts, Armanis F.—Facts about cities and towns of Lake Co., a tentative article. (Printed in Gary Evening Post, 27 Aug. 1918).

Knotts, A. F.—Indian trails, towns and mounds in county. (Printed in Gary Evening Post, 27 Aug. 1918).

Köpelke, Johannes—The Bench and Bar of Lake County, Ind. For the Old Settlers meeting and Historical Ass'n at Crown Point, August 28, 1918. (Foreword dated August, 1919). 31p. paper covers.

Knotts, Armanis F.—Solon Robinson, an address delivered at Crown Point, August 27, 1921. 30p. Typewritten manuscript, copies in Gary Public Library and Indiana State Library. Resume in Gary Post-Tribune, August 27, 1921.



## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

Belman, Wm. C.—Bartlett Woods, 1818-1903. "Address. . . delivered. . . at 46th Annual meeting of Lake County Historical and Old Settlers' Ass'n, August 26, 1922, at Hickory Ridge Farm. . . A bronze tablet commemorating Bartlett Woods was unveiled. . ." 20p. paper covers.

### *Other Lake County Material*

Ball, Timothy Horton. (Historical)

Genealogical records of the Dinwiddie clan of Northwestern Indiana, T. H. Ball, editor. Crown Point, J. J. Wheeler, 1902. 120 p. ports. Cover title, "Dinwiddie clan records."

Encyclopedia of genealogy and biography of Lake Co. Ind. with a compendium of history 1834-1904. Lewis Pub. Co., 1904. 674p. ports., Chicago.

Binder's title, "Lake Co. Ind." (Note, from Old Settlers Ass'n reports 1901-1905, P. 96: "A few words may be recorded in regard to the large work called an 'Encyclopedia of genealogy and biography of Lake Co. The name of Ball is on the back and the title page says 'Rev. T. H. Ball, editor in chief', and these facts have led some to think I was the real publisher or had a financial interest in the sale. I had nothing to do with the publishing of the work or the price of the book. I made editorial contribution, was author of the first 167 pages and contributed the manuscript of 13 other pages. The Lewis Publishing Company treated me handsomely, paid me promptly for my writing and gave me three copies of the book.")

Francis Ball's descendants; or, The West Springfield Ball family, 1640-1902. Crown Point, J. J. Wheeler, 1902. 80p. (Not in Gary Public Library.)

Lake of the Red Cedars; or, Will it live? Thirty years in Lake. A record of the first thirty years of Baptist labors in the County of Lake, by Timothy Horton Ball. Crown Point, Author publ. 1880., 357p. map.

Northwestern Indiana from 1800 to 1900, or, a View of our region through the 19th century. Crown Point, Valparaiso, etc. Donohue & Henneberry Printers, of Chicago, 1900. 570p. maps.



*Bibliography of Lake, Porter and La Porte Counties*

Two issues seem to have been made in which the contents are identical, but the cover titles are slightly different, as follows: Northern Indiana from 1800 to 1900 T. H. Ball, N. W. Indiana T. H. B.

The Sunday Schools of Lake, an account of the commencement and growth of the Sunday Schools of Lake Co., Ind., from about 1840 to 1890: a semicentennial volume. Crown Point, T. H. Ball, editor and publisher for the Lake Co. S. S. Union, 1891. 200p. ports.

"Creek War" and "Glance into the great Southeast" are two historical works not relating to Lake County.

Ball, Timothy Horton. (Religious and literary)

Annie B. the dying girl. Crown Point, 1893. (not in Gary P. L.)

Essays or papers. 1. Three great questions. 2. The judgment, the conscience, and the task, as connected with man's responsibility to God. 3. The garden agony. 1896. 34p. (not in Gary P. L.)

Guidance of the Holy Spirit in interpreting Scripture. Crown Point, Donohue & Henneberry of Chicago, 1893. 25p. paper covers.

History of education, an essay read before the Lake County Teachers Ass'n at Lowell. Crown Point, 1893. 16p. (not in Gary P. L.)

Home of the Redeemed and other discussions. Crown Point, Register Print. 1899. 200p. Donohue & Henneberry of Chicago, Binders.

The Homes of Lake. Crown Point, Register Print. 1885. 23p. paper covers.

Inspired Scriptures. Crown Point, Wheeler, 1903. 106p.

Nature. Providence. Grace. Crown Point, Hammond, Cleveland Print. 1908. 34p. paper covers.

Notes on Luke's gospel. Crown Point, 1889. 120p.

Origin of the nations, old truths for new readers: an ethno-



## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

logical study of the 10th chapter of Genesis. Crown Point, 1897. 29p. paper covers.

Poems and hymns. Crown Point, 1888. (not in Gary P. L.)

The Prairie Voice, volume 1, number 1. Crown Point, 1878. (not in Gary P. L.)

Principles of church government-authority, the New Testament, by Y. N. L. Crown Point, 1877.

Scripture teaching on the immortality of the human soul, by Y. N. L. Boston Rand & Avery, 1861. 36p paper covers.

Two Greek particles. Hammond, 1905. (not in Gary P. L.)

Blatchley, Willis Stanley.—Geology of Lake & Porter counties. Indianapolis, Ind., Dept. of Geology, 1897. 104p. illus.

Reprint from 22nd Annual report of Indiana Dept. of Geology.

Cannon, Thomas H., Loring, H. H., and Robb, C. J.—History of Lake and Calumet region of Indiana, embracing Lake, Porter and LaPorte counties: an historical account of its people and its progress. Associate Historians, Charles E. Hayes, W. R. Adams, Indianapolis, Historians Association, 1927. v. 1, Historical; v. 2, Biographical.

Goodspeed, Weston A. & Blanchard, Charles. Counties of Porter and Lake, Ind.: historical and biographical Chicago Battey, 1882. 771p. illus., ports. Lake County Material, pp. 401-771.

(Note: Timothy Ball in "Lake County, 1884", p. 482, takes up with spirit, not to say asperity, certain suggestions made by the Goodspeed history of inaccuracies in "Lake County, 1872." Probably Mr. Ball did not altogether feel that the following note made up for the lack of quotation marks in the pages of the Goodspeed volume. Goodspeed, p. 401: "Much of this chapter one is taken bodily from a small volume on the history of Lake county published some ten years ago by Rev. T. H. Ball.")

Green, Silas E. (first Postmaster at Jerusalem, Indiana, generally called Calumet, or East Tolleston)—The Tolleston tragedy [a poem based on the poachers' war with the guards



*Biography of Lake, Porter and La Porte Counties*

of the Tolleston gun club, 1893]. Hammond, published by the author, n. d. 3p. leaflet.

Hardesty's sectional map of Lake county, Indiana. Chicago, 1875. Note: Parallel columns beside the map give "History of Lake Co. Ind." and "alphabetical list of subscribers who are the prominent business men and farmers of Lake Co."

(Gary Public Library has photographic reproduction of original in possession of Chicago Historical Society. Information is desired by the Gary Public Library concerning any Lake county maps issued between that by Robinson, 1840? and this by Hardesty, 1875?)

History of a case; or, From journalism to jail and out again, with illustrations and temperance songs. Hobart, H. C. Hanson, [1896]. 16p. pamph.

Howat, Wm. F.—Standard history of Lake Co. Ind. and the Calumet region, under supervision of Wm. F. Howat, assisted by A. G. Lundquist, A. M. Turner, C. O. Holmes, Geo. W. Lewis, Capt. H. S. Norton, John J. Wheeler, Albert Mack. Chicago Lewis Pub. Co. 1915. 2v. illus. ports. v. 1, Historical; v. 2, Biographical.

Lake County, Indiana. Clerk of Lake Circuit Court—Marriage record of Lake county from the organization of the county, Feb. 15, 1837. Typewritten mss. record, obtained by Bess Vrooman Sheehan, (Mrs. Frank J. Sheehan), of first 100 marriages solemnized or licensed in Lake Co., Feb. 1837-October 1843.

Matson, N.—Memories of Shaubena, with incidents relating to the early settlements of the West. Chicago Cook, 1870 269p. (not in Gary P.L.)

Robinson, Solon. Letters, dated Dec. 16, 1834, and Feb. 25, 1835, written to the Madison Republic and Banner. Gary Public Library has photostat copies, also the letters as reprinted in Gary Evening Post, 27 August, 1918.

Letters, articles, etc., appearing in the Albany, N. Y., Cultivator, Ser. 1, v. 4, Ser. 2, v. 3. 1838-1846.

Me-won-i-toc; a tale of frontier life and Indian character;



## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

exhibiting traditions, superstitions and character of a race that is passing away. . . N. Y. News Co. 1867.

Copies of two other works of Robinson said to have been written before his removal to New York about 1850, cannot be located in any collection. These are entitled: "The Will",\* and "The last of the Buffaloes." The latter title may have been an earlier presentation of material later used in Me-won-i-toc, one section of which might have been appropriately so named.

United States. Census Bureau. 1840 Census—Census record for Lake County, Ind., as taken by Lewis Warriner, October 1840. (Photostat copy.)

Note: The names of the 266 heads of families listed may be found in Cannon's "Lake and Calumet Region", 1927, p. 98.

United States. Soils Bureau. Dept. of Agriculture—Soil Survey of Lake county, Ind., by T. M. Bushnell, U. S. Dept. of agriculture, and Wendell Barrett, Indiana Dept. of Geology. Advance sheets, Fields operations, Bureau of Soils, 1917. Wash. Govt. pr. off. 1921. 48p. maps. pamph.

### *Porter County*

Bowers, John O.—The Old Bailly Homestead. Gary, [Calumet Press]1922. 12p. illus. pamph.

Cannon, Thomas H., Loring, H. H. & Robb, C. J.—History of Lake and Calumet region of Indiana, embracing Lake, Porter and LaPorte counties; an historical account of its people and its progress. Associate historians, Charles E. Hayes, W. R. Adams. Indianapolis, Historians Association, 1927. v. 1, Historical; v. 2, Biographical.

Gay, Deborah H (Shults)—One of the earliest authentic histories of Porter Co. Ind., from 1832 to 1876. 12p. pamph.

Goodspeed, Weston A. & Blanchard, Charles. Counties of Porter and Lake, Ind.: historical and biographical. Chic. Battey, 1882. 771p. illus, ports. Porter county, pp. 11-398.

Hardesty, A. G.—Illustrated historical atlas of Porter County, Ind. Valparaiso, 1876. (not in Gary P. L.)

History of Porter Co. Ind.: a narrative account of its historical progress, its people and its principal interests. Chicago



## *Biography of Lake, Porter and La Porte Counties*

Lewis pub. co. 1912. 2v. v. 1, Historical; v. 2, Biographical. (not in Gary P. L.

Howe, Frances R.—Story of a French Homestead in the Old Northwest. Columbus, O. Nitschke Bros. 1907. 165p. maps.

Ogle, G. A. & Co.—Standard Atlas of Porter Co., Ind. Chic. 1906. 83p. ports. maps.

United States. Soils bureau, Dept. of Agriculture—Soil survey of Porter county, Ind. by T. M. Bushnell, U. S. Dept. of Agriculture, and Wendell Barrett, Indiana Dept. of Geology. Advance sheets, Field operations, Bureau of Soils, 1916 Wash. Govt. pr. off. 1918. 47p. maps. pamph.

### *La Porte County*

Cannon, Thomas H., Loring, H. H. and Robb, C. J.—History of Lake and Calumet region of Indiana, embracing Lake, Porter and La Porte counties; an historical account of its people and its progress. Associate historians, Charles E. Hayes, W. R. Adams. Indianapolis, Historians Association, 1927. v. 1, Historical; v. 2, Biographical.

Farmer, Phoebe (Weston)—The Captives and other poems. La Porte, Millikan and Holmes, 1856. 236p.

History of LaPorte County, Ind., together with the sketches of its cities, villages and townships, educational, religious, civil, military and political history; portraits of prominent persons and biographies of representative citizens. Chicago C. C. Chapman & Co. 1880., 914p. Oglesbee, in History of Michigan City, speaks of Rev. E. D. Daniels of LaPorte and his "laborious preparation of the 'History of La Porte county,' a monumental volume."

Norris, Joseph D. Jr.—Atlas of La Porte Co. Ind., containing maps of villages, cities and townships of the county. La Porte, Printed for author by Wangersheim, Chic. 1907. 110p. maps. port.

Oglesbee, Rollo B. and Hale, Albert—History of Michigan City, Indiana. La Porte, Edward J. Widdell, 1908. 220p. illus. port.



## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

Packard, Jasper—History of La Porte Co. Ind. and its townships, towns and cities. La Porte, S. E. Taylor, 1876. 467p. map.

### *The Kankakee Region*

Bartlett, Charles Henry—Tales of Kankakee Land. N. Y. Scribner, 1904. 232p. map.

Burroughs, Burt Edward.—Tales of an old border town and along the Kankakee, a collection of historic facts and personal sketches of the days of the pioneers in Momence, Ill., and the hunting grounds of the Kankakee marsh and "Bogus Island." Fowler, Benton Review, c. 1925. 314p. illus. port.

Reed, Earl Howell—Tales of a Vanishing River, N. Y. Lane, 1920. 266p. illus.

Pfrimmer, Will Wood—Will Wood, (poems). Indianapolis, Sentinel print. Ed. 3, 1899. 145p.

Legend of Grape Island; poems. Watseka, Ill., Times-Democrat, c1907. 142p.

Skid Puffer, a tale of the Kankakee swamp. N. Y. Holt, 1910. 382p. illus.

Werich, J. Lorenzo—Pioneer hunters of the Kankakee. Printed for the author, c1920. 197p. illus.

The Gary Public Library has what is undoubtedly the strongest collection of Lake County material in the state, but since the library was not established until 1908, seventy odd years after the county came into existence, it lacks very much of completeness for the earlier period.

Friends in the Old Settlers Association and outside it have been kind in adding to our collection, but we appeal again for help. Please notice the gaps in the Ball and Robinson items, listed above. If you can find for the library, some of the missing titles, we will be very grateful.

Pamphlets, old Lake County newspapers—any single numbers before 1905—early maps, society and church publications, old letters, (the Luther collection of Civil War letters recently presented to the Boy Scouts Museum at Crown Point should prove an important item in compiling a county history



## *Biography of Lake, Porter and La Porte Counties*

of that period), programs, minute books, diaries, printed or manuscript, all have their part in telling the story of Lake County and its progress. Of any gifts of material of this sort, the Gary Public Library will be appreciative. We will welcome the donations and carefully preserve them for future use. Please remember the library when you clear out the attic or your grandfather's desk.

\* \* \* \* \*

(Editorial Note:—\*In addition to the foregoing we may mention the following genealogical and biographical publications: Memories of Andrew S. Cutler (of Creston) by Mrs. Mary J. Cutler (sister of Timothy H. Ball). 267 pp. port. Ill.) A genealogy of the Hayden family (pamphlet.)



## Report of Secretary

BY EMMA HUEHN, *Secretary*

The last preceding five annual meetings of the Association were held as follows

1924, at Deep River (formerly Wood's Mill), August 16, President August Stommel presiding. The principal addresses were made by Mr. A. J. Smith, of Hobart, and Mr. Frank B. Pattee, of Crown Point. Immediately preceding the regular meeting of the Association the descendants of John Wood and (Hannah Pattee Wood, at their reunion then being held, unveiled a marker in the form of a boulder, with inscription thereon, erected to the memory of those pioneer ancestors. The usual prizes were awarded. Officers were elected as follows: President, A. J. Smith; Vice-president, Albert Foster; Secretary, Emma Huehn; Treasurer, Mrs. LeGrand T. Meyer, and Historical Secretary, James W. Lester.

1925, at Lowell, August 29, President A. J. Smith presiding. The principal addresses were made by Hon. Schuyler C. Dwyer, of Lowell, and Hon. C. O. Holmes, of Gary. A prominent feature of the meeting was the unveiling of markers to the memory of Jabez Clark and Melvin Halsted, founders of Lowell. The usual prizes were awarded. Officers were elected as follows: President, Albert Foster; Vice-president, John O. Bowers; Secretary, Emma Huehn; Treasurer, Mrs. LeGrand T. Meyer, and Historical Secretary, James W. Lester.

1926, at the lake front, or Miller Beach, at Gary, August 28, Vice-president John O. Bowers presiding. The principal addresses were made by Father John B. De Ville, of Gary, and Tom Cannon, of Gary, each on Father Marquette, who during his last journey back to St. Ignace and other French settlements in northern Michigan, rested for a short time at the former mouth of the Grand Calumet river, near the site of the present bathing pavilion in which this meeting was held. Mr. Frank Borman, a member of and on behalf of the Gary Park Board, presented the Association a site along the south side of the drive-way and east of the pavilion for the erection of a suitable statue of Father Marquette, which, for lack of



## REPORT OF SECRETARY

funds, the Association has been unable to erect. In lieu of a deed Mr. Borman took a twig and some sand from the site and delivered them to the acting president of the Association, after the old English custom of livery of seizin. Officers were elected as follows: President, John O. Bowers; Vice-president, William C. Belman; Secretary, Emma Huehn; Treasurer, Mrs. LeGrand T. Meyer, and Historical Secretary, James W. Lester.

1927, at the Fair Ground, Crown Point, August 27, President John O. Bowers, presiding. The principal addresses were made by Mr. Henry S. Davidson, of Whiting, Mr. Darus P. Blake, of Porter county, near East Gary, and Hon. Schuyler C. Dwyer, of Hammond. The usual prizes were awarded. Officers were elected as follows: President, Schuyler C. Dwyer; Vice-president, Frank Borman; Secretary, Emma Huehn; Treasurer, Mrs. LeGrand T. Meyer; and Historical Secretary, Charles Clark.

1928, at the Fair Ground, Crown Point, August 25, President Schuyler C. Dwyer presiding. Addresses were made respectively by Mr. A. Murray Turner, of Hammond, and Mr. Herbert E. Graham, of Gary. "The Old Settler's Story," by Will Carleton, was recited by Hon. Jesse E. Wilson, of Hammond. Mr. John O. Bowers, of Gary, spoke on "Dream Cities of the Calumet Region." The usual prizes were awarded. Officers were elected as follows: President, John B. Peterson; Vice-president, Jesse E. Wilson; Secretary-Treasurer, Emma Huehn, and Historical Secretary, Arthur G. Taylor.

A committee, composed of John O. Bowers, Arthur G. Taylor and Sam B. Woods, was appointed to edit and arrange for publication of the historical papers of the society collected during the past five years, and not heretofore published.

The above-mentioned prizes were usually awarded to persons as follows: The oldest man present; the oldest woman present; the oldest man present, born in Lake county; the oldest woman present, born in Lake county; the largest family present; the largest number of generations in one family present; the oldest Union soldier present; the oldest married couple present; the couple present most recently married; the youngest baby boy present; the youngest baby girl present, and so on.

Attendance at the meetings has been good.



## Report of Historical Secretary

BY ARTHUR G. TAYLOR

A historical record, such as we publish each five years, to be of value to the oncoming generations, must not only chronicle the important events and changes that have taken place, but should also make note of the contributing factors.

In carrying out this idea the writer will attempt to make a survey of our county as it is, at this time, the autumn of 1929.

Lake County is divided into two almost distinct communities. A rural section, south of the Lincoln Highway, which with the exception of a small admixture of sturdy industrious German population, is largely of the same colonial stock as obtained during the first twenty-five years of its settlement.

To the north, in the territory sometimes called in the narrower sense, the Calumet District, there is a cosmopolitan population. The rapid development of the steel cities in this section attracted unskilled laborers from all parts of Europe. During the past five years negroes from our southland, and Mexicans have partially taken the places of the foreigners of yesterday. Gary now has a negro population composing fourteen per cent of the whole. Twenty per cent of the citizenship of East Chicago is made up of these two peoples. Some of the resultant problems will be discussed in another paragraph.

There have been no marked changes in our cities during the past five years. Hammond has absorbed Hessville within its corporate boundaries. Gary is pushing southward and will probably annex Merrillville before another ten-year period has passed by. Gary now claims an estimated population of 110,000. Hammond with an estimated 70,000, and East Chicago with an estimate of over 50,000, aid to bring the estimated population of Lake County well over the one-quarter million mark. The other cities are Whiting, Hobart, and Crown Point. The time is not far distant when Crown Point and Hobart will be residential suburban cities for industrial



## REPORT OF HISTORICAL SECRETARY

Gary. The remaining incorporated towns are East Gary, Griffith, Schererville, Dyer, Highland, Lowell, Munster and New Chicago. Munster, Highland, Griffith and East Gary are experiencing a rapid growth and will probably be cities within the next ten years unless their corporate existence is cut short by annexation to one of the adjoining cities.

The villages are nearly all in the rural section of Lake County and consist of Merrillville, Shelby, LeRoy, Palmer, Creston, Cedar Lake, Cook (Hanover Center), Ross, Belshaw, Winfield, Brunswick, Lottaville, Ainsworth and Independence Hill. The latter village lies about three miles north of Crown Point and is now several years old. Tolleston, Aetna, Miller Station and Glen Park are now within the Gary city limits.

The taxable wealth of Lake County, according to the Lake County Auditor's report for 1928, amounts to \$434,004,275.00. Of this total, North Township pays taxes on a valuation of \$207,596,160.00 and Calumet Township on \$176,865,455.00.

The industries of our county are nearly all located in the cities lying on the shore of Lake Michigan. Some of Gary's industries are the following: The Illinois Steel Company, National Tube Co., American Bridge Company, American Sheet and Tin Plate Company, The Anderson Company, Gary Sanitary Bedding and Mattress Company, Gary Screw and Bolt Company, Kernchen-Arex Ventilator Company, Schleicher, Inc., Union Drawn Steel Company, the Walter Bates Steel Corporation, The Pacific Electric Manufacturing Corporation and the Barclay Sign Works.

The combined pay roll of these industries is about \$50,000,000 annually. It might be noted that the rail mill of the Illinois Steel Company, the cement plant of the Universal Portland Cement Company and the tin plate plant of the American Sheet and Tin Plate Company, are reputed to be the largest of their kind in the world. The Lake State Glass Company is now building a \$500,000 plant in New Chicago, just east of Gary.

Among the larger factories of East Chicago are the following: The General American Tank Car Corporation, American Steel Foundries, Grasselli Chemical Company, Inland Steel Company, Hubbard Steel Foundry, Republic Rolling Mills Corporation, Roxana Petroleum Company, Sinclair Refining Company, Standard Forgings Company, Universal



## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

Portland Cement Company, The Youngstown Sheet and Tube Company and the Graver Tank Works. The Empire people are now building a large oil refinery in East Chicago.

Hammond owes a good deal of its industrial growth to Mr. A. Murray Turner and his business associates, who have located a large number of factories in Hammond and its environs. Among the larger manufacturing plants of Hammond are: The American Maize Products Co., corn syrup, sugar etc.; American Steel Foundries, brake beams, holsters, railway equipment; Frank S. Betz Company, hospital and surgical supplies; W. B. Conkey Co., printers and bookbinders; Enterprise Bed Co.; Federal Cement Tile Co., cement tile roofing; Hirsch Shirt Co.; La Salle Steel Co.; Metals Refining Co.; Queen Anne Candy Co.; Paige & Jones Chemical Co., water softeners, filters etc.; Standard Steel Car Co.; Steel Car Forge Works; Straube Piano Co.; United Boiler Heating and Foundry Co., structural steel fabricated erection, castings etc.; Union Tank Car Co.; and Wanner Malleable Castings Company.

New industries locating in Hammond whose plants are not completed, are: The Lever Bros. Soap Co. and the Jones and Laughlin Steel Co.

Whiting's largest industry is the Standard Oil Company's mammoth oil refinery. Hobart has been known for many years as the home of the Kulage Brick Company. At Crown Point we find the Letz Manufacturing Company, The Indiana Leather Specialty Company, The Flashtrac Sign Company and the 103 Degree Incubator Company. One of the plants of the National Brick Company is located at Maynard. At Lowell are, one of the factories of the Dearborn Brush Company and the plant of the Sta-Rite Roofing Company, manufacturers of asphalt roofing. Violins are manufactured by the Einsele's at Brunswick. Griffith has a number of manufacturing plants, among which are the Mapes Consolidated Paper Products Corporation, The Witness Printing Company, The Keen Foundry Company, McIlroy Belting Company and the Victor Photo Company, manufacturers of flashlight powder. The Calumet Foundry and Machine Co. is the leading factory in East Gary.

This article would not be complete if we failed to record what will probably be one of the greatest factors in the development of our county; the group of public utilities, partially owned, controlled and directed by Samuel Insull of Chi-



## REPORT OF HISTORICAL SECRETARY

cago. As we understand, this group consists of the following public service utilities in Lake County:

Gary and Southern Traction Company; Gary and Hobart Street Railway; Gary Railways Company; Chicago, South Shore and South Bend Railroad Co.; Shore Line Bus Lines; Midwest Motor Coach Company; Northern Indiana Public Service Company. These various utility companies are gradually extending their service throughout the county, either by purchasing existing equipment and rebuilding it or by installing entirely new service. Better service has not only been rendered but, in some instances, the rates have been reduced. In carrying out this program for the development of this region, announcement is made in the press that the Insull interests will construct a 1,355,000 horsepower generating station on the Lake front in North Hammond at a cost of between \$75,000,000 and \$100,000,000. The first 200,000 horsepower unit of this gigantic project is completed and will be put in operation this year. This station, when completed, it is said, will be the largest steam generating station in the world.

There has not been much improvement in farm conditions during the past five years. The rebuilding of our main highways with concrete, the extension of electric power lines to the country, the collection of milk and produce at the farmer's door by automobile trucks and the development of radio broadcasting, have made farm life more pleasant. In general, we are safe in saying that, with the exception of the truck gardener and dairy farmer, very few farmers in Lake County are now making a profit from their farms.

Lake County's financial institutions have kept pace with the development in other lines. The First Trust and Savings Bank of Hammond and the Gary State Bank, have each erected new buildings of ten stories in height within the past three years. Within the past five years the Peoples State Bank of Crown Point has erected a beautiful new bank building of Indiana limestone. The South Side Trust and Savings Bank in Gary has enlarged its building and rebuilt that part facing Broadway, of granite. We understand that the First National Bank of East Chicago is erecting a large bank building which will be one of the finest structures in that city. Some idea of this development may be gained when we note that the total resources of the banks of Gary alone are over twenty-one million dollars.



## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

The need for public buildings in Lake County has been amply supplied within the past five years. A beautiful \$1,000,000 superior court building at Gary is nearing completion. Two brick wings, one story in height, have been added to the Lake County Court House at Crown Point. A brick Criminal court building has been constructed on a lot adjoining the Lake County jail. An addition has been added to the present jail, almost doubling its capacity. A new brick detention home for delinquents and homeless children has been erected on the site of the old detention home, west of the Lake County Court House in Crown Point. The capacity of the Lake County Tuberculosis Sanitorium has been greatly increased by the construction of a new brick wing adjoining the main building on the west. A large brick industrial building has been erected in the Lake County Fair Grounds. The old L. A. Bryan home, known as "Island Park," in Gary has been purchased and remodeled so as to serve as a detention home for colored children.

The educational system of Lake County, under the direction of County Superintendent, A. E. Condon, of Crown Point, probably is not surpassed by any other county in the state. The immense sums of money raised by taxation enable our various boards of education to secure the best available talent. We have kept well to the front rank in our building programs. The new Franklin school in East Chicago and the Horace Mann school in Gary illustrate this. An excellent new school building is under construction at Merrillville, to replace the one destroyed by fire last year. Crown Point will probably erect a new \$200,000 school building within the next few years. Mention should be made of the large Gary Public Schools Memorial Auditorium completed last year. Fifteen of the seventeen old one-room rural schools in Lake County have been abandoned and the children are now transported to township graded schools in automobile busses. It is estimated that sixty-thousand pupils will attend our public schools this year.

The church growth in Lake County has not kept pace with the industrial development. The \$750,000 First Methodist Church building in Gary, erected in 1927, is said to be one of the finest church buildings in the state. Some of the other churches erecting new buildings during the past five years are: The First Christian Church of Gary; the Glen Park Catholic Church in Gary and the Congregational Church in



## REPORT OF HISTORICAL SECRETARY

Gary. The First Presbyterian Church, of Crown Point was remodeled and enlarged. Stewart House (Methodist Episcopal) in Gary, which combines social settlement work with Trinity M. E. Church (colored) was completed in 1927. Two fine brick church buildings have been erected at Griffith, one by the Methodists and the other by the Catholics. The Methodists in Lowell have built a new church that is a credit to the town. A beautiful new Catholic Church building is under construction in St. Michael's parish, at Schererville.

Gary now has four hospitals, Mercy, Methodist, Illinois Steel Company hospital, and St. Antonio's. Both the Methodist and Mercy hospitals have recently completed new nurses' homes. Hammond has one hospital, St. Margaret's. A new hospital is being erected in East Chicago. This will be known as St. Catherine's. In addition to these, we have the Lake County Tuberculosis Sanitorium. Dr. Graham's excellent article concerning this will be found elsewhere in this volume.

Lake County, owing to its geographical location, is well supplied with steam and electric rail roads. Lake County, in September 1928, had 67.53 mi. of concrete state highway; 4.43 miles of asphalt; 14.39 miles of macadam highway; a total of 86.35 miles of state highways outside of the cities. 29.17 miles of city improved streets were used as state highways. The Lincoln Highway was the only concrete highway which had been constructed prior to 1924 and part of that comes within this five year period. There are now 746.85 miles of improved highway in Lake County not maintained by the State of Indiana. Automobile busses now operate on most of these new highways and in many instances are taking the place of the local passenger trains, giving more frequent service. Aerial transportation is yet in its infancy. Henry Ford, the automobile manufacturer, has purchased some one-thousand acres of land on the state line at Maynard to be used as an airport. Small "flying fields" are located at Gary, Merrillville and Creston. One of the U. S. Government air mail routes passes diagonally over Lake County from near Shelby to the Northwest. Another aerial mail route from the east passes over Gary and Hammond on the way to Chicago. There have been no new developments in water transportation during the past five years. A great tonnage is handled by the Gary Canal owned by the U. S. Steel Company and the Indiana Harbor



## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

ship canal which connects Lake Michigan with the Great Calumet River some three or four miles away.

Among the outstanding improvements in the county during the past five years is the drainage or reclamation of a portion of the Calumet marsh, aggregating about 20,000 acres in extent, part of which area so drained lies in Lake county and part in Porter county. The petition for the drainage was filed in August, 1908, but owing to litigation which followed and finally reached the supreme court of the United States, and consumed several years, the original contractor was unable to proceed with the excavation until prices of labor due to the world war had risen so high that the performance of the contract under the compensation stated therein would have meant financial loss. Relief was sought and obtained from the legislature; new bids were sought, and a new contract with a different party was made in 1923, about 14 years after the first one. Under the latter contract, together with a few extras, the excavation cost about \$335,000. In addition thereto the seven railroad bridges and the four new highway bridges made necessary in consequence of the ditch, a further cost of about \$700,000 was incurred, thus making a total cost over \$1,000,000. The western wing of the ditch carried the waters of Deep River eastward from its mouth and the eastern wing intercepts the Little Calumet river at the mouth of Salt Creek and carried the waters of the two streams westwardly to the junction with the west wing, and the two united carrying the water into Lake Michigan at a point north of Crisman, in Porter county.

According to government reports and common observation, the water level of Lake Michigan has been about three and one-half feet higher than usual this year. This is the highest level known since 1876. Various public improvements and other construction have been affected by this extraordinary condition.

This region has experienced unusually cold winters for the past two years. A severe sleet storm destroyed the telephone line along the Lincoln Highway on May 2nd of this year.

The need for more recreation has never been felt more keenly than today. Many parks have been opened up in the north end of our County within the past few years. Among these are Lake Front Park and Riverside Park in Gary. Wick-



## REPORT OF HISTORICAL SECRETARY

er Park at Highland was dedicated as a war memorial, with elaborate ceremonies, by President Coolidge in 1927.

Movements are under way looking to the purchase of South East Grove, and a tract on the east side of Cedar Lake for County parks. The Lake County Fair Grounds at Crown Point has become a Mecca for small picnic parties and family gatherings. Country clubs and golf courses are to be found throughout the county. The more recently established of these are: Lake Hills Country Club at St. Johns; Oak Knoll Golf course and Crown Point Country Club at Crown Point; Turkey Creek Country Club at Merrillville; Castlebrook Golf Course at Lowell; Surprise Park and Cedar Lake Country Club at Cedar Lake. East of Creston, Cedar Creek has again been dammed up on the site of the original Taylor-McCarty dam, later owned by Anton Carstens, and a beautiful lake created. This lake has been named Dale-Carlia after a territory in Sweden which is noted for its beautiful lakes. The winding shore-line, the wooded banks, the water-fall at the dam and the absence of unsightly buildings, all unite to make this one of the beauty spots of Lake County.

One of Lake County's institutions which is enjoying a remarkable growth in exhibits, attendance and receipts, is the Lake County Fair, which is held annually in the Lake County Fair Grounds at Crown Point.

The local fair now ranks second to the Indiana State Fair within our state. Some of the most noted live stock breeders of the Middle West were numbered among the exhibitors this year.

Fred A. Ruf, the efficient secretary, is authority for the statement that the receipts of the Fair have increased from \$6200 in 1919 to \$34,238.49 in 1929. No comparison can be made as to attendance for all school children are now admitted to the grounds free of charge.

As stated in a former paragraph our industrial immigration has created some serious problems which bid fair to remain with us for many years. Before the World War we were faced with an ever-increasing immigration from southern Europe. These new-comers settled in national groups and were extremely reluctant to adopt our language and customs and to obey our laws. Sensing the danger that confronted us, Congress wisely passed immigration restriction laws.



## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

Now that foreign immigration is restricted, education and intermarriage will eventually work out a solution of this problem. In solving the foreign immigration problem we have developed another that may remain with us for many years.

The demand for unskilled labor still continues. As I stated in a former paragraph, the place of the foreigner is being taken by negroes and Mexicans. The old foreign district in Gary is gradually being occupied by negroes. Negro aldermen now sit in the city council and their petty litigation is adjudicated by a negro justice of the peace.

Our laws, no doubt wisely, prevent intermarriage of the negro and caucasian races. With many white people there is an inherent prejudice against the colored people.

This prejudice and the rapid increase of the negro population, much of it from the lower strata of their society, are rapidly increasing the magnitude of the problem. It is hardly conceivable that the northerner will deny the ballot to the negro and, on the other hand, if the negro votes at our elections he will in time demand recognition as an equal. The difficulty at the Emerson school in Gary is an illustration, in a small way, of situations which will develop and that may not be adjusted so easily in the future.

Among the events which have attracted widespread attention during the past five years, we probably should mention the Federal liquor trials of 1924-1925.

In that year a large group of Gary citizens, some of them city officials and ex-county officials, were brought to trial before Federal Judge Geiger of Milwaukee, in the U. S. Court at Indianapolis. This trial resulted in the conviction of some sixty-three defendants on the charge of conspiring to violate the national prohibition law.

As this book goes to press, another federal grand jury investigation of law violation in the Calumet District has resulted in the indictment and arrest of a large number of East Chicago and Gary people together with a number of officials of East Chicago and police officers of both of the above mentioned cities.

Much of the difficulty in enforcing the prohibition law can be traced to our proximity to a great metropolis with a diversified and cosmopolitan population who have never been edu-



## REPORT OF HISTORICAL SECRETARY

cated as to the harmful effects of alcoholic liquors.

Another problem that must be solved is: the need for wider concrete highways to take care of the ever increasing automobile traffic. This is being solved on the Dunes' Highway, which extends from Gary to Michigan City. A viaduct over the railroad at Baileytown has been built, and one at Miller is about completed. East Chicago, by building a street viaduct over Kennedy Avenue at one of the busy street crossings has done much to speed up traffic at that point. The railroad crossings on Hohman street in Hammond are the cause of many delays to automobilist and the street car passenger as well.

The need of a sewage disposal plant for the Calumet District cities must soon be provided for. As it is now the sewage from these cities is emptied into Lake Michigan together with the waste by-products of the various factories. As these same cities secure their water supply from Lake Michigan, it is apparent that to safeguard the health of the citizens some plan must soon be worked out to remedy this condition.

Politically, Lake County has fared well during the past five years. W. C. McMahan of Crown Point, was re-elected as judge of the Appellate Court of Indiana and is now serving as chief justice of that body. Otto Fifield of Crown Point, was elected to the office of Secretary of State of Indiana at the last election, being the second Crown Pointer to hold that office, the first being the late Charles F. Griffin. Col. Robert P. LaMont of Chicago, who has been connected with the industrial life of the Calumet region for a long time, is the new Secretary of Commerce, in the cabinet of our new President, Herbert C. Hoover.

The memory of General Casimir Pulaski, hero of the American Revolution was honored by the citizens of Indiana on October 20, 1929, this being the one-hundred-fiftieth anniversary of the general's death. The exercises were held in Gary and were participated in by delegations from East Chicago, Hammond, Whiting, Michigan City, Gary, Hobart, South Bend and Crown Point.

The program in the afternoon opened with a parade and this was followed by exhibition drills and hurdle-jumping by cadets of the famous Black Horse Troop of Culver Military Academy of Lake Maxinkuckee.



## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

Memorial services were held in the Gary Public Schools Memorial Auditorium in the evening, presided over by W. P. Gleason, chairman of the Lake County Pulaski Sesqui-Centennial Commission.

Addresses were made by Senator William F. Hodges; Edmund Kalenski of Chicago, vice-consul of Poland; Norman Imrie of Culver, Indiana; Rabbi Garry J. August of Gary; Ignatius Werwinski of South Bend; and ex-congressman Frederick J. Landis of Logansport, Indiana. The government of Poland sent Colonel Sergius Zahorski, chief of cavalry of the Polish Army as its representative.

The day of the pioneers in Lake County is slowly but surely passing. The memory of their privations and hardships, suffered during the early settlement of our country, is still recalled to memory or brought to knowledge at reunions of their rescendants. Each year finds more and more of the descendants of these pioneers meeting together in family gatherings. Among these groups are the following: Craft, Crisman, Dickinson, Dinwiddie, Einspahr, Frame, Fuller, Guernsey, Hayden, Hoffman, Meyer-Borger, Ragon-Tilton, Shirley, Taylor and Wagenblast.

Solon Robinson in his excellent history of Lake County, written in 1847 gives a vivid picture of life and conditions of early Lake County. After reading this article contrast that period with the present and then try and visualize the future. Will there be as great a contrast between Lake County in 2011 and the present as there is between 1929 and 1847? Let us venture the prediction that there will be far greater changes. Greater Chicago will have absorbed all that section of Lake County now spoken of as the Calumet District? Great ocean vessels will dock in our harbors. Mighty Zeppelins will seek hangars in our suburban cities. Tall skyscrapers will pierce our northern horizon. Distance will have been almost annihilated through the inventive genius of man. The biologist will have isolated the hormones controlling the behavior of man and the span of human life.



# History of Lake County, 1833 - 1847

BY SOLON ROBINSON

*First Authentic Story of County From 1834 to 1847  
—Written by Solon Robinson, Read at Old Settlers  
Meeting. Found in Effects of the Late Amos All-  
man—Early Incidents Full of Interest.*

The early history of most communities, great or small, is wrapped in obscurity. Within a few years past great efforts have been made to rescue the early history of some of the towns of Massachusetts and other places from the darkness in which they were enveloped. Circumstances that in their day excited no curiosity, after the lapse of a couple of centuries, are sought after and read with avidity. What has been may be again. The trifling every day occurrences in the first settlement of this county, one hundred years hence may be sought after with the same interest; but where shall their history be found recorded? Shall I attempt the task? I have done so, and I now lay them before you in the form of an address, not so much for your edification, as to ask you to correct my errors and continue the record. I assure you that the time will come when such matter will be interesting. I shall proceed in that familiar style that I should do in writing a letter to a distant friend, or as if all my facts were as strange and new to you as they will be to those that fill our places one hundred years hence.

I have lately read the travels of Stephens, in the southern part of North America, among the vast fields of ruins of temples and places, of a people that have left no written language to tell of the wonders which the traveler sees around him. Here, we have no monuments of stone, but yet we can leave a more enduring remembrance behind us upon these few sheets of paper.

Fancy then, that this is the year 1947 instead of 1847, and let us call up the days and years of "Auld Lang Syne," and display before us the early history of Lake county, Indiana.

By the treaty of the United States with the Pottowattamie Indians in 1828, a strip of land ten miles wide on the North



## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

line of the State was acquired, which extended in a very narrow strip to the extreme south bend of Lake Michigan, which is on Section 35, in Township 37, of Range 8. This was the first purchase from the Indians in what is now Lake County, not yet nineteen years. By the treaty of 1832 the remainder of the land was acquired, together with all that that tribe owned in the State, except some small reservations. Previous to this time no whites but the hunters and trappers of the American Fur Company and the soldiers of the garrison at Old Fort Dearborn, had ever trod the fertile soil of these broad prairies. This was the year of the celebrated Black-Hawk War. At that time there was a garrison and a few Indian traders living at a place on Lake Michigan, about 12 miles from the Northwest corner of Lake County called Fort Dearborn, and this almost unknown and far remote frontier post 15 years since, is now the City of Chicago. There were also a few settlers in what is now La Porte County, in 1832. Sometime in the year 1833, I believe, the first settlement of a white family was made within the territory of what is now Lake County, near the mouth of the old Calumic, by a man by the name of Bennett, for a tavern, for the accomodation of the increasing travel along the beach of the lake, then the only road. Though I believe that the old Sac trail began to be traveled the same year from LaPorte to the Hickory Creek settlement, but an incident that I shall soon relate, will show that it was but a blind path of the widerness. The next family was by the name of Beary, [or Berry] also tavern keepers on the beach of the lake, in the spring of 1834. There was also another of these beach taverns built this year I believe, but whether within our present county limits I cannot say. They were all temporary settlers, located for the purpose of administering to the necessities and not much to the comfort, of emigrants that began to flock into Illinois by this only known route along the lake shore. I have myself slept with more than 50 others in and around one of these little log cabin taverns, and paid \$3 a bushel for oats to feed my horses, and as for my own feed, I had it along with me, or should have had none, as the tavern had not a mouthful of meat, butter, milk, sugar, or anything eatable but flour and coffee. And this was a stage house. For in those days, a flourishing line of four-horse post-coaches, were in operation upon that route. Something of the kind had been in operation the season previous, along the old Sac



trail, from Detroit to Fort Dearborn. About four miles west of the State line I saw, soon after I came here, where the contractors had built a stable for their horses, but whether the passengers lodged in the same, I cannot say. So much for early staging in this county.

And at that time, if one had predicted that within a dozen years there would be a daily line of steam boats from Buffalo to Chicago, he would have been called as visionary as I have been by some of my present audience, who in those days used to laugh at my predictions of what a dozen years would bring to pass in Lake County, and yet time has proved that the half was not told them.

In the summer of 1834, most of the land in the county was surveyed by the United States Surveyors, and settlers began to "make claims," and four or five families settled that fall.

One of these I found in October, 1834, in a little shed roof cabin on Sec. 6, T. 35, R. 7, at a place afterward known as "Miller's Mill." His name is already among those that once were, but now are forgotten.

I am inclined to think that an old man by the name of Ross, also settled on the same section that fall. This man was killed by the falling of a tree near Deep river in 1836. (I believe King Alcohol was there to see, and it happened on a Sunday.) An old man by the name of Winchel, from Laporte county, made a claim, built a cabin, and commenced work on a mill near the mouth of Turkey Creek, and had part of his family there sometime in the summer of 1834, but afterwards abandoned his claim without settling upon it permanently.

In October of that year, Thomas Childers and myself made claims and moved on to them; his on the SE 1-4 of Sec. 17, T. 34, R. 8, near where C. Volney Holton now lives, and mine on the NW 1-4 of Sec. 8, same township; a spot that will continue to be known while the county seat remains in its present location.

My first house is still standing. It is that little, old, black, log cabin upon the lot occupied by Mr. Pelton. I arrived upon this spot with my family the last day of October, 1834; Childers a day or two before.

On the next day, Henry Wells, and Luman A. Fowler, came along on foot, in search of locations. They left their horses back on 20 mile prairie. Cedar Lake was then the center of



## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

attraction for land lookers, and thither these, like others, wended their way, without thinking to inquire who kept tavern there. They found a lodging in a leafy tree top, and the leg of a roasted coon for supper. They also found David Horner (father of Amos and Henry), his son Thomas and a man by the name of Brown, looking for claims, upon which they settled the next year, lived there a few years and flitted again. Wells and Fowler came back to our camp next day, so tired and hungry and sick of the country, that they would have sold the whole, Esau like, for a mess of pottage. But after a supper sweetened with honey and hunger, and a night's rest upon the softest kind of a white oak puncheon, the next morning being a bright sunny one, the land looked more inviting, and they bought the claim and two log cabin bodies built by one Huntley upon the south half of Sec. 8, T. 34, R. 8, for which they paid him \$50 in cash. Of course cash must have been more plenty with them then than it is now.

Wells went back to his family near Detroit, and Fowler spent the eventful winter of 1834-5 with us in the solitude of the first settlement of what soon became known as Robinson's Prairie. Fowler returned to Detroit in the spring, got married in the fall and returned with his wife and Wells' wife and child, and settled upon their claims. Wells arrived shortly after, and both families have since multiplied after the fashion of all new settlers.

During the first winter we had many claim makers, but few settlers. The majority of those making claims were doing it for the purpose of speculating out of those who might come afterwards with the intention of becoming actual settlers.

The first family that came after Childers and myself was that of Robert Wilkinson, (at the place where his brother Benijah now lives on Deep River; at that time, the only known crossing place.) He settled about the last of November, 1834. The next family was that of Lyman Wells; (afterwards well known as "Lying Wells.") With him came "Irish Johnny", now known as John Driscoll.

They came in January, 1835, and settled on Sec. 25, T. 33, R. 9, near where Driscoll now lives. Driscoll was then single, but has since obeyed the scriptural command to multiply and replenish the earth.

Wells had a wife and 4 or 5 children. He lived a few years



here and moved further west, and his wife died, and some say the world would not have suffered much loss if he had died too. Wilkinson lived a few years where he settled, when he moved off and his brother took his place.

Next after Wells, came William Clark and family and William Holton and mother and sister, about the middle of February, and in a few days after came Warner Holton and wife and child. These families are still with us. Clark first settled on the NW 1-4 of Sec. 8, and Warner Holton right north on the next quarter, and William still lives in the same old cabin which he built on his first visit to the county in December, 1834.

The arrival of these families gave us considerable pleasure, for they had been our old and intimate acquaintances and neighbors in the south part of the state.

The fore part of the winter had been mild and pleasantly cold but in February came on the most severe weather that I have ever seen since I have lived upon this prairie, and as we had reason to believe they were on the road, we naturally felt considerable anxiety for them as they were to come by the way of Momence, the upper rapids of the Kankakee, at that time a much more desolate and unsettled region than it is now.

Some of the perils that they endured may be aptly alluded to, as connected with the history of the settlement of this county. The marshes south of the Kankakee were covered with ice, upon which night overtook them endeavoring to force their ox-teams across. There was no house, and they were unprepared for camping out, and one of the most severe cold nights about closing in upon them, surrounded by a wide field of ice, upon which the already frightened and tired oxen refused to go farther and not a tree or stick of fire wood near them.

I allude to this to show those that think they meet with great hardships now, that the pioneers met with more severe ones. These families upon this night might have perished, had they not providentially discovered a set of logs that some one had hauled out upon a little knoll near by to build a cabin with, and with which they were enabled to build a fire, to warm a tent made out of the covering of their wagons, and which enabled them to shelter themselves from the blast that swept



## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

over the wide prairies almost as unimpeded as over the mountain waves of the ocean. The next day, by diverging ten miles out of their course, they reached a little miserable hut of an old Frenchman, who lived with his half Indian family on the Kankakee. Here they stayed two days and nights; such was the severity of the weather that they dared not leave their uncomfortable quarters; and when they did so they had to make a road for the oxen across the river by spreading hay upon the ice and freezing it down by pouring on water.

They then had near 40 miles to drive to reach my house, but fortunately for them one family had settled about half way upon the road, or rather Indian trail, a few weeks previous where they spent one night, and from there with one accident in crossing West Creek, that came near causing them to lay out another night, they reached us sometime after dark. (To enable them as well as others to find our lone cabin, where there were no roads, I had put up several guide-boards upon the different trails, giving the course and distance thus: "To Solon Robinson's 5 miles north." One of these solitary guides upon a very faint path of the wilderness, had been found by our emigrants just before dark, and I appeal to them to say if they ever hailed a guide board with greater pleasure.)

While our friends are made comfortable around the cabin hearth, (some of you that are now complaining of want of room, think of that—3 large families made comfortable in that little log cabin) let us inquire how fare the cattle where there is not a cock of hay or straw within 20 miles. So far, I had wintered a horse, or rather an Indian pony, and yoke of oxen upon hazel brush and a scanty supply of corn; for that as well as every other supply for man or beast, hazel brush excepted, had to be obtained from LaPorte, by hauling it through marshes and bridgeless streams, and through almost a trackless wilderness. Indeed, Mr. Fowler and Lyman Wells, during this eventful winter while engaged in this very business of obtaining provisions, exposed themselves to the most imminent peril and danger of loss of life. A graphic account of one of the scenes in which Mr. Fowler was engaged, has been read by many thousand under the title of "The First Trip to Mill." It is printed in the Albany Cultivator, in June, 1841. Allow me to read it as part and parcel of our history.

At a subsequent period, Mr. Wells, in coming from Wilkin-son's crossing of Deep River after dark, missed his course,





RESIDENCE OF SOLON ROBINSON, CROWN POINT  
(Log structure at left.)



for there was no path, and got onto Deep River somewhere about south of the Hodgeman place and broke through the ice, and with great difficulty succeeded in getting his horses loose, and in undertaking to get back to a house on 20 Mile Prairie, riding one horse and leading the other he came unexpectedly to a steep bank of the river in the dark, and pitched headlong down a dozen feet into the water and floating ice. He clung to one horse and succeeded in reaching the other shore, and getting near enough to the house to make himself heard by the loud cries he gave as the only means of saving his life.

About noon next day he found his other horse on a little island near where they made the fearful plunge, but it was near night when he found his wagon.

At a time previous to this, his family got out of provisions and made a supper of a big owl, and were on the point of roasting a wolf, when a supply arrived.

During this winter, the Legislature named the territory lying west of LaPorte county, and north of Township 33, Porter county; and south of that, Newton county. We were previously attached to St. Joseph for representative, and to LaPorte for judicial purposes.

At the session of 1835-6 the territory north of the Kankakee was divided into Porter and Lake, and the former was organized, and the latter attached to it, Lake county being 16 miles wide and about 32 long and contains about 500 square miles, and is the northwestern-most county in the State of Indiana. Of its organization, I shall speak by and by. I will return now to the progress of the settlement.

In the fall of 1834, after I settled here old Mr. Myrick and his sons, Elias and Henry, and Thomas Reed made claims which they moved onto the next season. In the spring of '35 the "Bryant Settlement" was made, and a Mr. Agnew, who married a sister of Elias Bryant, perished with cold in the month of April, on the prairie east of Pleasant Grove, having been night-overtaken in coming from Morgan Prairie with a load of stuff preparatory to moving his family into his new claim. Not deterred by this sad misfortune his widow afterwards moved into her new home, the making of which had proved so disastrous to her husband. On the 4th of April of this year there was a most terrible snow storm; the weather previous having been mild as summer. But in the spring of '35,



## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

families began to come in so fast that I can only particularize a few of them. Judge Wilkinson is one of them. He settled where he lives now; having moved from the Wabash, and from where, like a great many of the early settlers, all his grain and provisions had to be hauled, more than 100 miles, over such roads as none but those who toiled through them in those early times can have any idea Messrs. Stringham, Foley, Fancher also moved from the Wabash region this spring. There were quite a number of other families who also settled this spring, but few of whom remain with us now. Mr. Pelton is one of the "old settlers" for he came here in June of this year and found me building fence around the first corn field ever enclosed on "Robinson's Prairie," unless we except the little patches planted by the Indians; one of which partly enclosed by a very rude pole fence, I found on the spot now occupied by my house and garden.

In the fall of '35 we had grown into so much importance that the tax collector from LaPorte came to pay us a visit which was about as welcome as such visits generally are.

Considerable quantities of corn, oats, buckwheat and turnips and potatoes were raised this summer and plenty of hay put up for use of those then here, but the new comers came so thick in the fall and winter, that there was a great scarcity before spring, and numbers of cattle starved to death. There had been during this summer so great a scarcity of horse feed in all this Northern region, that oats sold readily by the load, at 8 or 10 shillings, a bushel; at which price I sold out a little stock that I had provided for feed and seed, but which I had not been able to sow, because I was like all new settlers, who invariably lay out twice as much work as they can do. The first school in the county was kept by the widow Holton, this winter, at her house. She had three scholars.

In the winter of '35 and '36, wheat on LaPorte Prairie was worth \$1.50 a bushel and not half enough raised to supply the great demand occasioned by the influx of emigrants, so that most of the Lake county settlers had to draw their provisions from the Wabash; during the summer of 1836. Up to March of this year our nearest post office was Michigan City, but having applied for it through our two Senators at Washington, with both of whom I happened to be well acquainted, I was appointed postmaster and the office was named "Lake Court House." During the first year I had to supply the of-



fice with the mail at my own expense from Michigan City, for the proceeds of the office, I need not tell you that it was not a money making contract. The receipts up to Oct. 1, were \$15; the next quarter \$8.87, but the 3rd quarter showed a rapid gain, for it amounted to \$21.49.

After this, the seat of justice for Lake county having been temporarily established here, a contract was ordered to supply this office weekly from LaPorte and was taken by John H. Bradley at, I think, \$450 a year. The receipts of the quarter ending June 30th, 1837, were \$26.92. The next which ended Sept. 30th, \$43.50. The next, \$38.20. The first quarter of 1838, was \$51.33, the next, \$51.39, and that appears to be the largest sum ever received in one quarter while I held the office.

But let us return and take up the events as they transpired.

In the spring of 1836, we were attached to Porter county, the commissioners of which divided this county into three townships and ordered an election for a Justice of the Peace in each. This was the first election in Lake county. Amsi L. Ball (No.), Robert Wilkinson (So.), and Solon Robinson were elected and held their office until the county was organized next year, and neither got fat upon their fees. I recollect having one suit before me and think that 'Squire Ball had two, perhaps three, but I don't think that Wilkinson ever had any. So much for law in those days. The first preaching of the Gospel in the county, if I recollect aright, was by a Methodist minister by the name of Jones; and one of his first, if not the very first sermons was at the house of Thomas Reed; and from the size of the house, his congregation could not have been large. He was sent here by the presiding elder of the Northern Indiana Conference, who resided at South Bend. The next year the county was included in the Porter county mission, under the charge of Mr. Beers.

The settlement progressed rapidly this year and some good crops were raised. Of the great events of the year I will mention two—the formation of the "Settlers Union" for the mutual protection of each other's claims, for all were then squatters upon public land. The other was, the great sale of lots in the town of Liverpool, to the amount of some \$18,000, which is eighteen thousand times as much as the whole town is worth now. At this sale the first electionary speech in this



## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

county was made by Gustavus A. Everts, then a candidate for Senator for this county and Porter, LaPorte and St. Joseph, and I think Elkhart. In the fall of this year we added a physician to our population in the person of Dr. Palmer. Previous to this there was none nearer than Michigan City, for in the spring of this year I had employed one from there.

The first store in the county was also established this year. And during the winter of 1836-7, we, that is, my brother Milo and myself, sold about \$3000 worth of goods out of that little old log cabin adjoining the one now used as a Court House.

The best of our customers were the Pottawattomies, who then dwelt here in considerable numbers. (With them commenced my first efforts of a temperance reformation.) Of them we obtained great quantities of furs and cranberries, in pay for goods, (while those calling themselves far superior to the poor Indians in all the moral attributes, gave us promises to pay, some which are promises to this day.) The first marriage in the county was that of David Bryant—another of my official acts as a Justice of the Peace. Done on a most excessive cold day. The second was Solomon Russel, and his was afterwards the first divorce.

During the same winter, the first mill in the county was put in operation by Wilson L. Harrison, so that we were able to get a little oak lumber in the spring of '37 for \$15 a thousand.

In March 1837, the election of officers, upon the organization of the county took place. At this time so slow was the operation of the mails, that a special messenger was dispatched to Indianapolis to get the appointment of a sheriff and authority to hold the election, the first appointment having failed. The messenger was John Russell, who made the trip on foot and beat the mail at that. Henry Wells was appointed sheriff. The election for the North township was held at Amsi L. Ball's, for this, Center Township at the old log cabin which was Mr. Fowler's first house, now standing near Mr. Eddy's, and for the South, at the house of Sam'l D. Bryant.

Wm. Clark and Wm. B. Crooks were elected associate Judges, Amsi L. Ball, Stephen P. Stringham and Thomas Wiles, County Commissioners. Wm. A. Holton, recorder, and Solon Robinson, clerk. Several of the first meetings of the



Board were held in that old log cabin in Mr. Pelton's yard.

John Russell was the first assessor; and such was the fever of speculation at that time, that some of the lands around Liverpool and another paper town called Indiana City, laid out at the mouth of the old Calumic, (which lands were held by locations of Indian reservation and floating pre-emption rights) were assessed, some of them as high as twenty dollars an acre. The same lands will not now sell for as many cents an acre.

It will be as well here to recur to some facts connected with the assessment, as profitable for reflection. The number of acres on the first assesment roll was 8726, valued in total at \$77,787, a fraction less, on an average than \$9 an acre; the tax upon which amounted to \$894. There was but little if any improvements on these lands at that time. There were 409 town lots in Liverpool, assessed at \$26,440, (too much by just three of the left hand figures—some say four.) There were 236 polls, and 23 over age, making 249 persons assessed for taxation. The poll tax amounted to \$282.50. The value of personal property, \$45,368. But the same spirit of high values governed in this as in case of the valuation of lands. For instance, cows were \$15 or \$20 a piece. The personal property tax amounted to \$521. Total, \$2002. It is needless to say that much of this was never collected. The owners of land would not pay and quite a number of the floating population floated out of reach of the collector. The floating and unsettled nature of the settlers of a new county is aptly illustrated by the first settlers of this county—for of the 249 persons who were assessed here only ten years ago, eighty only remain, and twenty-seven have died here, so that 142 have rolled on in that irresistible wave of Western immigration, that never will cease till it meets the resisting wave of the Western ocean, which will cause the mighty tide to react upon itself until all the mountain sides and fertile plains of Mexico and Oregon are teeming with the Anglo-Saxon race.

The usual mode of estimating the number of inhabitants, is to multiply those assessed, which are mostly heads of families by five. This would make the population in the spring of 1837, about 1245. In 1840, the U. S. census was taken by Lewis Warriner; it was then 1468. Now let us examine the assessment of 1846.



## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

There were 600 persons assessed, and I am aware of several who were not included. This would give us a population of upwards of 3000, in the spring of 1846. Of the men assessed last spring, seventeen have since died—this is at the rate of about  $2\frac{1}{2}$  per cent per annum, and would give 75 or 80 as the total number of deaths in the county last year. (I have no manner of ascertaining the truth, I will give the names of those whom I know have died. They are Isaiah L. Beebe, David Currier, Doct. Joseph F. Greene, Thomas Henderson, Myiel Pierce, John R. Simmons, Thomas Gibson, Jeremiah Green, John Hack, Jr., Cornelius F. Cooke, Judge Samuel Turner, Mr. Hollingshead, Mr. S. C. Beebe, David E. Bryant and Mr. Miller, Royal Benton, John Smith, Mr. Lathrop, Ambrose Williams, a young man, and Mr. Livingood, whose names are not on the list, have died, and an old man by the name of Simons perished near the mouth of Deep River. He was said to be a very steady temperate man, but being much exposed to cold and wet on a raft, yielded to the temptation of drinking whiskey, which deranged his intellect and destroyed a very useful life.)

At the election in March 1837, there were 78 votes polled. At the last August election 327, but owing to sickness, this was far below the whole number, for at the Presidential election in 1844, there were then 325 votes.

(The assessment of 1846, has 54,421 acres of land, which of course is only what has been entered 5 years, this is valued at \$78,792, an average of a fraction less than \$1.45 an acre, the improvements on the same are valued at \$43,495, total land value \$122,287, a fraction less than \$2.23 an acre, including improvements. Amount of personal property assessed at extremely low prices, \$95,849, making a total of \$223,713, upon which a tax of \$2,754 was levied, including polls and for state, county and road purposes. Now let us resume our chain of events.)

At the first election of Justice of the Peace under organization, one Peyton Russel, was elected in North township; Milo Robinson and Horace Taylor in Center and E. W. Bryant, in South township. The first lived at Liverpool and like the town, has gone to parts unknown; the second died January 1st, 1839; the 3rd has moved from the county, and the latter is alive and shaking, or at least was so a short time since, with the ague.



At the August election, Luman A. Fowler was elected sheriff, and Robert Wilkinson, Probate Judge.

During this summer a good many new settlers came in and several frame buildings were put up; one of the first of which is the frame part of the house where Mr. Pelton now lives; which was built by my brother and myself, who were then in partnership, to accommodate the public, and was for several years the only tavern house here.

We also built the log building which has ever since been occupied as a Court House and place of worship, etc.

You that think building so expensive now, may do well to learn something of the prices then.

Oak lumber I have told you was \$15 a thousand. The pine lumber in these buildings and the original part of the house where I now live, which was built the same season, cost us \$35 a thousand; nails 15 cents a pound; glass \$4.50 a box; shingles, \$3 a thousand. Provisions at the same time were: \$10 a barrel for flour; \$25 a barrel for pork, and 12½ cents to 20 cents a pound for bacon; 27 cents a pound for butter; 7 and 8 cents a pound for fresh pork, fatted upon white-oak acorns, and about as dry and hard as what it was fed upon; \$25 to \$40 a piece for cows. These were prices we actually paid that year.

During this season we had preaching several times at our house and in the present court room after that was finished; and by the manner that everybody far and near turned out to attend meeting, and by their apparent enjoyment of such privileges, a stranger who had seen the community then, and again now, would unhesitatingly say that there were more professing Christians at that time, than at this, in proportion to the population. Indeed there was settled around here in that year (1837) a goodly number of very zealous and exemplary Christian professors; but as they belonged to different denominations, there were not enough of either to attempt the formation of a church at this place, although I think that the Methodist organized several classes this year; one at least at Pleasant Grove, and also had occasional preaching there, being included in the Porter County Mission. I mention these things that you may see the commencement and progress of religious matters in this community. The Baptist people at Cedar Lake also held frequent meetings this



## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

year, and I think had preaching at Judge Ball's, who settled there this year.

John Hack, the patriarch and leader of the large German settlement we now have in the county, came in and settled where he now lives, in the fall of this year.

The two bridges on the prairies north of Crown Point were built during this summer by Daniel May and Hiram Nordyke, at an expense of \$500. Also one across West Creek, by Nehemiah Hayden, near Judge Wilkinson's, for \$400, one across Cedar Creek, near Louis Warriner's, by Stephen P. Stringham and Robert Wilkinson, for \$200. One across Deep River at Benajah Wilkinson's by A. L. Ball, for \$400, besides several smaller ones, by means of the 3 per cent fund.

Walton's saw mill on Turkey Creek, Wood's and also Dustin's on Deep River and Taylor's' on Cedar Creek, were all building during this year. But with the exception of Wood's they might as well never have been built for the good they have done. The same may be said of the one called "Miller's Saw Mill" on Deep river. Dustin's, Miller's and Walton's have been in utter ruins for years, on account of the difficulty of making a dam of dirt stand, and Taylor's is about half the time without water, and the other half without a dam.

The summer of 1837, was a most excessive wet one, and in fact was that of '36.

In October '37, the first term of the Circuit Court was held by Judges Sample and Clark. Judge Crooks, having previously stepped out. (And a very quiet and peaceable session it was, for at that time we had none of those dens of moral pestilence which have since polluted the place with drunken brawls.) It is worthy of our observation to look back and see what a change has taken place in the short space of ten years. Of nine members of the bar who attended the first term of this Court, only one attended the last. Of 28 grand and petit jurors, only 14 remain in the county. These are: John Wood, J. P. Smith, Elias Bryant, Henry Wells, Wm. W. Payne, Levi D. Jones and Geo. Earle, who were on the first Grand Jury, and Orin Smith, Daniel May, Rich'd Fansher, Rob't Wilkinson, Jona'n Brown, J. V. Johns and Stephen P. Stringham, who were on the first petit jury. One of the other 14, old Mr. Thomas Sawyer, died here, and the other 13 have moved from the county. I have already shown that the change in



the whole population has even exceeded this ratio.

At the first term there were 30 cases on the docket, which was certainly a pretty strong beginning in law for a new county. Of the 70 plaintiffs and defendants then here, only 15 are here now, and only three of the absent ones died here. These were Milo Robinson, Calvin Lilly and Daniel Cross. The first marriage license issued in the county was for John Russell and Harriet Holton. Unfortunately it did not stick. A little singular that 2 out of 3 of the first marriages in the county should be divorced.

In the winter of 1837-8 Congress established several mail routes through Lake county, which until then had none except the old route from Detroit to Fort Dearborn. One of these routes was from here to Monticello, in White county, and was taken by Mr. Pelton, but was afterwards found to be through such an interminable wilderness that it was discontinued. One from LaPorte to Joliet, also taken by Mr. Pelton, is still in operation.

The route from Michigan City to Peoria was let to be carried in four-horse post coaches, but never put in operation. The mail now carried by Mr. Wells from City West to West Creek is a remnant of this route. It is worthy of remark that when I was appointed Postmaster here, there was not another office in all the country west of LaPorte to Joliet and Chicago.

The summer of 1838, was one of severe drouth and great sickness and probably more deaths in proportion to the population than in any other year up to this time, since the commencement of the settlement. (So great was the drouth in the fall that the muskrats were driven out of their usual haunts and frequently burnt out by the fall fires running over the marshes, and were found wandering about in search of water. One of them came into my house, but never so much as asked for a drink of whiskey, but made his way through and went directly where "the old oaken bucket, the moss covered bucket" contained a more natural beverage for thirsty muskrat, and I was obliged to cover the well to keep them out. I saw many places where the autumn fires burnt off all the sod, and hundreds of the houses of these animals were of course burnt up. Much damage was done to fences and crops. The old adage that "Winter never sets in till



## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

the swamps are filled" failed this year, for during the continuance of the drouth, winter commenced. I remember that snow fell some inches during the October court, and the ground froze up directly after and in it lots of small potatoes.

A large addition was made this year to the German settlement. The Baptist church at Cedar Lake was organized, and preaching pretty frequent by Elder French, and Elder Withereel and Deacon Warriner. In November of this year, Judge Clarke and myself proved out our pre-emption rights and got a title to the land where Crown Point is located. A number of others also in different parts of the county did likewise. Before this all were squatters. The settlers having now begun to raise bread stuff, found it no fool of a job to go 40 miles to mill. But they had to do it.

There were a good many improvements made this year, for these were the days of "Wildcat" money. The tavern house at Liverpool was completed, and a line of daily stages run upon that road; though upon reflection, I believe they were in operation the year before. Mr. Eddy completed his house and moved his family into the county sometime in the summer of this year.

The selection of lands in this county for the Wabash canal, was made in June of this year. Col. John Vawter, was one of the commissioners and preached in the Court room while here to a very respectable congregation.

The Methodist church may be considered as regularly organized in this county from this time, forming with Porter county a circuit, and supplied with preaching at stated times.

The drouth of this year was the cause of setting a great number of persons to digging wells. Heretofore they had depended upon water in ponds and marshes, the drying up of which put them to great inconvenience, particularly for stock water after winter set in.

(One circumstance worth noting in connection with this subject, may be mentioned in regard to Cedar Lake. This beautiful sheet of water was so affected that all around the edge of the water it was covered with a thick scum so offensive that no one could use the water without being disgusted. The health of the settlers the two last seasons goes to prove that a dry season will always be found far more sickly than a wet one.)



On the first of January, 1839, my brother Milo died of consumption. This was the first death that occurred in the vicinity of Crown Point. It ever has been considered a remarkably healthy place. In fact the strongest inducement with me to settle here, was, that I heard that it was a favorite summer residence of the Indians, and a spot to which they always resorted for recovery of health which they had lost in more unhealthy locations. When first seen, too, in a complete state of nature, it seemed one of the most lovely spots I ever saw in its natural condition. It is a pleasant spot still.

The most remarkable feature in the history of the summer of 1839, is the location of the County seat at Liverpool, by commissioners appointed by the legislature the winter previous. And the sale of public lands of the U. S., in March of this year.

Liverpool, Cedar Lake and this place were the contending parties for the location of the county seat.

How it ever was fixed at Liverpool, some of the commissioners know and no one else. The location created a very strong opposition in all the south and central parts of the county.

The county officers and courts were urged not to move there, until the legislature could be petitioned for a relocation.

On examination of the laws fixing the seat of Justice temporarily at this place it was found that they could not be compelled to move to the new county seat until suitable buildings were erected. Although the proprietors of the town went to work immediately to provide a court house it never was completed, although nearly so. It stood for several years a monument of a very bad speculation and finally fell into the hands of Mr. Earle and by him sold to be pulled down and floated down the river to Blue Island where it was re-erected in 1846 for a tavern. And with it has gone almost the last hope of a town at that place.

(After the death of my brother, Sheriff Fowler kept the house at Crown Point as tavern until the fall when he moved to Lockport, Ill., and remained till the work upon the canal was suspended. Although he did not keep such a sink of drunken abominations as has since been kept in the place, he had not



## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

then learned the blessing of temperance that he has since enjoyed the benefit of.)

J. V. Johns was elected sheriff this August election, H. N. Brooks was his opponent. The election was contested and created some excitement at the time. It cost Brooks \$40 or \$50 without gaining the office—a poor speculation for him. (One witness testified that he would not vote for either, because one was a drunkard and the other a black-guard—too true.)

After Mr. Fowler abdicated the office of Crown Point tavern keeper, Mr. Pelton took a wife and took the house which he afterwards purchased and has occupied ever since.

Dr. Lilly, who flourished at Cedar Lake as a merchant and tavern keeper, builder of mills and founder of a town, etc., etc., died this summer of the disease that sweeps off so many of the lovers of strong drink, and the place that once knew him, knows him no more and the place that in those days was so well known is almost as dead as its former proprietor and as little known to the present population. The change that a few years work in a new county, is indeed wonderful. The population is continually changing. Out of perhaps 20 families of the original settlers around this lake, only two or three remain.

In the winter of 1839-40 an Act was passed for a relocation of the county seat. The commissioners met in June. The contest was strong between the center and Cedar Lake, and the offers of donations very large. The proprietors of Liverpool gave up when they found that a large majority of the county was so strong against them.

But Mr. McCarty, having become a proprietor in place of Dr. Lilly, had laid out a town on the East shore of the Lake, which he called West Point, made desperate efforts to obtain the location there. It is a happy thing that he did not succeed, for as I before stated, the water of the lake could not be depended upon for use, and several wells that have since been dug, have proved to be so impregnated with some mineral that the water is an active cathartic.

So the town would have been without a supply of that very first necessary and indispensable article—good water, which would have been a sure plea for using a little of the “critter” to modify the water, and a restoration of the county



seat would have to be made, probably at a great loss to the county, or else the inhabitants might have drunk more whiskey than is ever drunk in Crown Point.

The county seat then was permanently located where it now is, in June 1840, by Jesse Tomlinson and Edward Moore, of Warren county, Henry Barclay of Pulaski county, Joshua Lindsey of White county, and Daniel Dale of Carroll county.

Shortly after the location the town was laid off into seventy-five lots, the most of them containing half an acre. There are four principal streets running north and south, one of which is 100 feet wide and the other 60 feet with cross streets of 30 feet. There is a very large common or public in the center that never can be built upon and an acre of ground devoted exclusively for the court house and public offices. Another acre is devoted to the purposes of a school, where the school now stands. The town was laid out upon 60 acres—20 of Judge Clark's and 40 of mine. The Judge gave the streets and one-half of the Common and one-half the lots and 35 acres adjoining on the east, and I gave the same number of lots and common and the court house lot and 20 acres adjoining on the west, five acres of which are laid out in lots including the school lot, which is a part of the 60 acres comprised within the town. There were many other donations for labor, money, etc., etc., and 25 acres of land—10 by Mr. Eddy and 15 by J. W. Holton. In point of fact, although Dr. Farrington, Mr. Farwell, Mr. Allman, Mr. Lamb and Mr. Holden, Mr. Sheehan, Mr. Wm. Holton, Mr. Eddy and Mr. Townly live at Crown Point they don't live within the town limits.

November 19th, 1840, the first lots were sold at auction by Mr. Geo. Earle, County Agent, Judge Clark and myself, at prices varying from \$11 to \$127.50 on 2, 3 and 4 years credit—one without interest. And from this time the town of Crown Point, dates its existence. I have before stated that the census of the county taken this year showed our population to be 1468. The great wheat blight occurred this summer of 1840. The whole crop was entirely lost.

The first house built in town after it had a name, was that where Capt. Smith now lives. I built it for Elder Norman Warriner in the spring of 1841, and he was the first minister of the Gospel settled here, and I believe in the



## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

county. He was ordained at Cedar Lake, pastor of the Baptist church, and I look upon it as a great loss to the county, I might say disgrace; that for want of support he had to leave it. Rev. M. Brown, pastor of the Presbyterian church at Valparaiso or Mr. Warriner preached here this summer, nearly every Sabbath. Major C. Farwell built the same year—he was the first blacksmith here, and one of the first in the county—his father having settled in West Creek in 1836. Old Mrs. Farwell was undoubtedly the first white woman ever upon the ground where this town is located, for in 1833, her husband and family were endeavoring to follow the Old Sac trail from LaPorte to Hickory Creek, Ill., where a settlement was forming, and got astray, and spent the 4th of July, 1833, upon this ground, while a messenger went back for a pilot to extricate them from their lost situation. Think of that only 14 years ago.

In June 1841, three individuals made the first effort to form a temperance society here. Your records will show that it was carried into effect, and the celebration of Fourth of July with cold water and a picnic dinner, was the happiest one to some 300 men, women and children that I ever saw.

The first kiln of brick about here was burnt this season by Mr. Mason and Dr. Farrington. Heretofore chimneys were all built of sticks and clay, and wells had to be walled with wood. A kiln had been burnt the year before at Cedar Lake, and a small one previous to that by Ben Stolcup, but they were unfit for wells.

Brick chimneys and frame buildings now began to show an improving condition of things. Thus it is, little by little and slowly, that the improvement of a new country creeps along. In riding over the county this year we begin to discover here and there a new barn and brick chimneys peering above the roofs of frame houses.

In the spring of 1842, Mr. Wells built his large tavern house in Crown Point, and opened a store in one end of it, (and a very bad whiskey shop in the other. I cannot say that this improved the morals of the place. Certain it is, it has been the ruin of the owner.)

This year we had the benefit of the first grist mill in the county, built by Mr. Wood, at his saw mill on Deep River and put in operation the past fall by Charles Wilson and who



has since built a wind mill on Horse Prairie. I speak it prophetically that the time will soon come when there will be one of the recently patented centrifugal wind mills in every neighborhood in this county.

This year a frame school house was built in Crown Point, which was the first respectable one in the county, and I fear that the same remark is still too true; for a decent provision for schools has hardly been yet made in any district in the county.

And I don't mean to be understood that the Crown Point school house is at all worthy the name of a decent one for the place; for it is not.

Although it is better than the little old black log cabin which was in use previous to the building of this one, this is entirely too small for a community of such good christians as this is, for verily they keep that part of the law and of scripture, which commands them to "multiply" and the earth is "replenished;" with a most rapid increase of children; whose best inheritance would be a good education. But they cannot obtain it here, unless parents will give them an opportunity to acquire it in a school house where there is more opportunity to expand, than in a room 15 by 20, with 50 children packed around a red hot stove. I hope that in the next edition of this history, I shall be able to say that in the year 1847 the people determined to have a school house in Crown Point, which would be a credit to them, and in the eyes of a stranger, add much to the respectability of the place.

The winter of 1842-3 it was said, would long be remembered. How long has it been? How many of you now can remember it? But few I venture to say, for such is the treachery of man's memory. Yet this was "the hard winter." The winter in which people had to dig out of the snow the neglected straw and strip off the hay covering of old sheds and stables to feed the cattle to help them eke out an existence, until grass should grow. A period that many of them failed to see, for every resource of feed utterly failed their owners, and the poor brutes actually starved to death; and that too in a country where any quantity of grass can be had for the mowing and where thousands of tons of wheat straw are annually burned "to get it out of the way." The distress of that winter was not confined to this county—it was universal through all this



## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

region of the Northwest. The winter commenced the middle of November and one of our citizens was frozen to death on the Grand Prairie, Nov. 17, 1842. This was William Wells, a very steady, sober and stout healthy man. Snow continued very late, for here we had good sleighing into April. And usually we have but very little in March, or as for that matter, but little during the winter.

In March, 1843, the burying ground at Crown Point was first opened. The scarlet fever in a very malignant form paid us a sad visit. A child of Major C. Farwell was the first tenant of the ground. It is an evidence of the healthiness of our location, that from the fall of 1834 to the spring of 1843, we had no occasion for a public burying ground. But in six weeks of this fatal spring we made eight graves there. And while our feelings were yet tender, we promised that the ground should be fenced and improved—perhaps our children, when they lay us there will make the same promise and keep it as well.

This summer we made an exchange of resident preachers at Crown Point. Mr. Warriner moved to Illinois and Mr. Allman moved here from Michigan. He is of the Episcopal Methodist and is a native of England. And what is much to his credit, he did not come here to tax the community with his support as a preacher, for he was soon found to be a very good tailor who could fit us, the wolves, with sheeps clothing. The Presbyterian church of Crown Point was organized this year. Elias Bryant and Cyrus M. Mason elected elders. Rev. Mr. Brown of Valparaiso still officiating one-third the time as pastor. Two churches were built in the county this year—the Methodist church of West Creek and the German Roman Catholic,—but I think neither of them is yet finished. The latter has a bell.

The sale of Canal Lands lying in this county was held at Delphi in November of this year.

Considerable numbers of sheep from Ohio were introduced into the county this year, a business that has been increasing ever since.

The bounty upon the killing of prairie wolves, has tended to thin off this pest of sheep-growing, so that people begin to venture pretty largely into the business.

The average distance for the raisers of grain in this county



to haul it to market, being not less than 40 miles, it is found that nothing but wheat will bear the expense of hauling, and that at best poorly pays the farmer for his labor; for the average price in Chicago, for a series of years, does not exceed 60 cents a bushel. The crop was nearly destroyed the past winter of 1842-3 and again in the summer of 1844 many fields were so injured with rust as not to be worth cutting.

In addition to the loss from rust, it was so wet in the harvest of 1844, that teams could hardly get about in the harvest field, on account of the softness of the ground, occasioned by great rains.

But the summer was quite healthy, and the winter of 1844-5 one of most unusual mildness. It was also one in which death visited many families severely. The complaint was termed the lung or winter fever. I have arrived now at that point where I must mention that fact in my history—the erection of the first church building in Crown Point.

In the summer of 1845 that beautiful structure which is such an ornament to our town, the Methodist church of Crown Point was erected, but not completely finished off as it is now, until the following season. And to keep pace with it (a snail's pace is easily kept,) the foundation of that commodiously finished structure, the Presbyterian church was laid.

But romance apart: are these church buildings now in the condition that they should have arrived at, even at a snail's pace in two years?

Is it creditable to the character of this community as a civilized people, to say nothing of their duty as a religious one, that they continue to meet for worship in this dirty old log house, that is not only too small, too dirty, inconvenient and unhealthy, but a dishonor to the God herein worshipped?

I hope a future historian will be able to write, that "in 1847 two neatly finished churches in Crown Point were completed, and from that time ever forward, we were called to the hour and house of prayer by the sound of a sweet toned village bell."

The accommodation of the people of the county was greatly increased this year, in getting grain made into bread stuff, by the mill of Wilson & Saunders on Deep River below Wood's (and as he thinks not quite far enough below), and by a



## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

large mill erected at the upper rapids of the Kankakee, about ten miles west of our west line.

The crop of wheat this year was a very good one, as was also the crop of corn. Large quantities of butter were made for sale in Lake county this year, and considerable quantities of cheese.

The winter of '45-6, though not as mild as the last, was not at all severe. It may be worthwhile to record the price of land at this place for comparison with the past and future. I sold ten acres of land adjoining Crown Point on the West in a state of nature for \$20 an acre, cash, Dec. 1845.

In the spring of 1846, Rev. Wm. Townley settled in Crown Point as pastor over the Presbyterian church; (the building for the use of this church was raised and enclosed this season and pointed the first spire to Heaven from the county seat of Lake county). Mr. George Earle started his saw mill this spring on Deep River.

The summer of '46 was very dry and very long continued hot weather, and consequently there was more sickness than ever before in any one season. Many fields of grain wasted uncut or unstacked, because the owner could not himself save it, or procure any of his neighbors when all were equally sick, to save it for him. Much of the wheat this year was badly shrunk, and that universal calamity, the potato rot, destroyed half of that crop. Corn was good, as usually it is.

Owing to the universal sickness, it was supposed that there would be a great scarcity of hay for the winter of '46-7, but the season for cutting wild hay continued very late in the fall, and the winter proved so mild that not much scarcity has been felt, although the spring is extremely backward and grass affords but poor feed at this time.

I have now brought a slight sketch of the history of Lake county down to the present time; and have only a few general remarks to make and then I have done my task. I cannot give the exact number of inhabitants in the county, but think, as before stated, it cannot be less than 3,000.

I have stated some of the disadvantages the early settlers labored under in regard to mails and post offices. Now there are seven post offices in the county. A mail, twice a week from LaPorte to Joliet, supplies the county seat. There is a mail through the south part of the county, from Valparaiso once



a week to West Creek and another from West Creek to City West. There are five saw mills in operation in the county, to-wit: Earle's, Dustin's and Wood's on Deep River; McCarty's on Cedar Creek and Foley's on a branch of Cedar Creek. (There are three dilapidated ones, to-wit: Miller's and Dustin's old mills on Deep River, and Walton's on Turkey Creek, the last about being repaired.)

There have also been two other beginnings of mills, one on Plum Creek and one on Cedar Creek.

There are two grist mills, Wood's and Wilson & Saunders, (three run of stone) Mr. Earle is also engaged at the present time in building another, which will have from 2 to 4 run. There are about fifty frame houses at this time in the county, five churches, i.e. one Roman Catholic church on Prairie West, one Methodist Episcopal at lower bridge of West Creek, one ditto at Hickory Point, one ditto in Crown Point, the three first so far completed as to be in constant use. One Presbyterian at Crown Point. There are two brick dwelling houses, two public offices of brick, and several small out buildings of brick at Crown Point. These are the only ones in the county, The first one of these was built in the fall of 1844. There are some 4 or 5 stores in the county, i.e. H. S. Pelton and Wm. Alton, at Crown Point, Mr. Taylor at Pleasant Grove, a small stock at Wood's Mill and another in the German settlement over west. The majority of the inhabitants are Yorkers and Yonkers. There are about 100 families of Germans, some 15 or 20 families of Irish and about a dozen of English. There are 6 or 7 physicians in the county that depend on their practice for a living. There are 5 local preachers of the Methodist church and one circuit or mission preacher, residing in the county; and one Presbyterian. The Catholic church is visited by a missionary at short intervals. There are two attorneys, with scarcely practice enough to support one. The county officers in April, 1847, are Henry Wells, Sheriff; H. D. Palmer, Associate Judge and one vacancy. Hervey Ball, Probate Judge; D. K. Pettibone, Clerk; Joseph Jackson, County Auditor; Major Allman, Recorder; Wm. C. Farington, Treasurer; Alex McDonald, Assessor. S. T. Green, H. S. Pelton and Robt. Wilkinson, County Commissioners. There are 15 Justices of the Peace in the county, (some of whom do not have a dozen cases a year, while the number upon the docket supposed to be much the largest of any one in the county, from



## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

April 1st, 1846, to April 1, '47, numbered only one hundred, among which there is only one judgment and fine for a breach of the peace.) Our jail has been tenantless for years. (There are only two open and notorious drinking shops in the county, though the vile body and soul destroying poison is peddled out by some half dozen road-side tavern keepers and at two stores in the county; one of the owners of which, however, has lately met with such a change of heart as we hope will induce him to quit the wicked traffic, particularly filling the pint bottles of notorious drunkards.)

The county seat is the only village in Lake county. It contains about 30 families, 2 church buildings, 2 stores, 1 tavern, 2 convenient public offices, 1 school house, and the usual quota of mechanics, as carpenters, masons, wagon makers, blacksmiths, tailors, shoemakers, 4 doctors and 3 preachers.

The town is located upon a piece of gently undulating prairie along the eastern border of a grove of oak and hickory, which together with the growing shade trees that have been planted and a goodly number of fruit trees, gives the town in summer a cool and pleasant appearance. And when seen in a clear morning as you approach from the northeast, where the view extends six or seven miles across the prairie, the scene is such as I have never seen exceeded.

I have a few remarks upon the face of the country, to show its general appearance and quality of soil and capability of sustaining a dense population, and then I will close.

There are about 100 sections of land in the north part of the county which are in a great measure unfit for cultivation, one half entirely so, without great expense of draining. The land is a continued succession of sand ridges and marshes; those ridges in the northwest part, low and narrow, conforming with the bend of the Lake Shore, and originally covered with a valuable growth of pine and cedar, which has been nearly all stripped off to build up Chicago.

In the northeast the sand hills are very abrupt and have yet some good pine timber, though very difficult to obtain.

As we recede from the Lake shore, the sand ridges grow broader and at intervals, less marshy, until they finally unite with the prairie, as we see north of Turkey Creek and along the Hickory Creek road.



After leaving the pine, the greater part of the timber is scrubby black oak, with here and there a little white oak; on Deep River southeast of Liverpool there is some excellent white oak timber. On the Calumic, towards the Illinois line, there are a few hundred acres of tolerably good prairie, and also in Town. 35, Range 8, North of Turkey Creek; and with this exception, there is no prairie other than marsh prairie until we get south of that creek. Then upon a line running south in Range 8 between the Crown Point timber and School Grove, we should pass over continuous prairie, where an unbroken furrow when I came here could have been plowed more than 15 miles to the Kankakee marsh; which embraces all the south part of the county and contains about 75 sections; though not much of marsh, for there are many islands and large tracts of swamp timber that is very valuable, though it can only be obtained in the winter. There are also many spots of excellent dry land that might be cultivated if they could be got at. Indeed the time may come when the entire marsh may be put under cultivation; for it is a fact that the government of Holland are now engaged in pumping by steam, the water out of a lake that is 13 feet deep on an average of nearly as large as half of Lake county, for the purpose of cultivating its bed. How much less work it would be to bring the whole Kankakee marsh into cultivation, than it is to pump dry such a lake and keep continually pumping afterwards to keep it dry?

The great quantity of marshy land in the north and south parts of the county, are not certainly what we would desire, but the central part contains besides the marshy extremities that I have described, between 300 and 400 sections of most excellent arable land, about three quarters of which is prairie, mostly of a soil of black clay loam with a trace of beach sand, lying upon a substratum of exceedingly compact hard yellow clay, from 4 to 40 feet deep; under which we invariably find coarse, clean beach sand, in which we get clear sweet water.

The timber is mostly white oak, with black oak, burr oak and hickory, and the land more clayey than prairie.

Much of the timber near the Kankakee is swamp ash. There is one island of very fine sugar maple near the southwest corner. The timber upon the islands in the marsh grows tall and straight, but upon the upland, it is generally short, and scattering; the annual burning prevents undergrowth.



## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

The soil in its native state produces first rate wheat, but it is probably more liable to winter kill, than upon more sandy land; though it seems now that the last winter has killed the crop upon all kinds of land. In fact it is very uncertain crop in this county. It also produces well in oats, spring wheat, corn, buckwheat, potatoes, turnips and all kinds of garden vines and vegetables; and certainly no county can show a finer growth of fruit trees.

Of wild fruits, there is a most abundant supply of cranberries, and many of the sand ridges north of Turkey Creek are covered with whortle-berries, strawberries, blackberries, plums and crab-apples also abound.

Of wild game, deer are tolerably plenty; but the feathered tribe, such as geese, brant, ducks, swans, sandhill-cranes and prairie-hens, must be seen to believe what quantities exist here. The only noxious animals are prairie wolves, which were so abundant and bold when I first settled here that they would almost steal a fellow's supper from his plate. (In fact, I knew one instance where some men were camping just where Mr. Eddy's house now stands, and while they were lying with their feet to the fire, one of the varmints crept up and stole a quarter of venison that was roasting upon a stick stuck in the ground; but before he could get off with his hot supper, one of the men raised up in his bed and his rifle being within reach, he shot him dead.

But they have now gotten well learnt that white folks do not hold the wolf's life sacred, (as the Indians used to). There has been one bear seen and killed in the county since its first settlement.

Of reptiles, the massasauga rattle snake is the only very troublesome one, and I don't know of but one death occasioned by the bite of one of them, since the settlement of the county; this was a son of Elias Bryant. It is also said that a snake bite was the remote cause of the death of Mrs. Van Valkenburgh.

Of troublesome insects, the flies that torment our horses and cattle now are enough to make any reasonable man thankful that he was not born a horse.

Although I have never found the place in the county where mosquitoes are very plenty I am often reminded by the few that I do find here and there of the anecdote of the man on the



bank of the Mississippi river, who seemed to be very busy with both hands brushing away for life, was inquired of by a traveler if mosquitoes were not troublesome there; who replied "No," brushing them off his face at the same time with both hands, "No, not very, but just down below they are thick as hell." It is much the case here—although nobody owns the spot where they are, they are very thick just down below.

You have now patiently followed me step by step and seen the progress of the settlement of this county from the commencement up to the spring of 1847. What a change, what a wonderful change in 12 years—who can realize it, and yet the change in the next 12 years will be still greater? Can you realize that? No, no, no.

I am aware that much that I have here said to you is uninteresting, because you say, "why I knew that before," but let me assure you that if these leaves could be sealed up for one hundred years, and then opened and read to an audience in this town, that, little merit as they possess, they would excite the most profound interest in all who should hear. And it is not impossible but that they might be now read with interest, a thousand miles from here.

I have only written for a beginning of the history of Lake county. Will you all now help to continue the record? Remember that we are all rapidly passing away, and in a few years the place that now knows us will know us no more, and those that come after us will not know these things. We plant trees, we build houses, we make farms for those who are to fill our places. And why not write our early history? I am aware that this sketch is a meager one. But I would not make it more full, without fear of tiring your patience. But each one of you can make additions—leave the facts upon the record, and believe me, that the time will come when they will all be more interesting than this, my first effort, has been to you; though from the attention with which you have listened to me, I have reason to hope that I have helped you to pass an evening more pleasantly and more profitably, than those do who spend their days and nights in seeking pleasure by steeping their senses in the ruinous forgetfulness of beastly drunkenness.

That you may all live to see the day when drunkenness shall



## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

be among the things that once were, but now are not, is the most earnest wish of your friend and fellow laborer in the good cause in which the Lake County Temperance Society is now engaged in trying to promote.

That you may be able to do this, I pray you to persevere in this good cause. And as for myself, I will ask for no prouder monument to my fame than to be assured that the members of this society will stand as mourners around my grave, and pointing to the lifeless form beneath the falling sod, shall truly say, "There lies a brother who in his life had an ardent desire to promote the happiness of his fellow creatures." May his historian be able to record that in the latter years of his life he was eminently successful in this, and particularly so upon this evening.

(The end.)

Copied from a serial publication in the Lake County Star, including issues of September 8, 15, and 22, 1916.

\* \* \* \* \*

EDITORIAL NOTE:—The editorial committee respectfully call attention to the remarkable prophecy of the author in the closing paragraphs of the above narrative, and especially to his very hearty request for help in the keeping of a record of the local events. Think of the value of this short sketch to the reader of or the writer upon the early history of the county. We repeat the request:

"Will you all now help to continue the record? Remember that we are all rapidly passing away, and in a few years the place that now knows us will know us no more, and those that come after us will not know these things. . . . Each one of you can make additions—leave the facts upon the record, and believe me, that the time will come when they will all be interesting."

With all due regard to the compilers of commercialized histories, and a proper respect for their value, in the absence of better works, despite the taint of monetary motives, we are led to exclaim, how barren of really authentic, compiled local history would our county be without the contributions of Solon Robinson and of Timothy H. Ball!



In passing, it may be interesting to amplify Mr. Robinson's observations on the original source of title to lands in this and other parts of the State, by further comment upon the treaties and their provisions.

The entire area of the Territory (and later, State) of Indiana having been originally occupied by Indian tribes (or nations) it became necessary for the United States to make some forms of settlements with the several tribes for possession of the lands by white settlers. Such arrangements took the form of treaties signed on behalf of the United States by Commissioners duly appointed, and on behalf of the several Indian tribes (or nations) by the Chiefs, Headmen and Warriors, by which treaties the Indians ceded lands designated by boundaries, and the United States in each case agreed to pay to the tribe concerned a certain sum, or certain sums, of money, or a certain amount of money and other property, such as merchandise. In some cases the payments in money took the form of annuities. These treaties are about twelve in number, and bear dates from the Greenville treaty of 1795 on down to the Miami Reservation treaty of 1840, the southern part of the state having been ceded earliest. The principal tribes were the Piankashaws, the Wyandottes, the Shawnees, the Miamis, the Kickapoos, the Delawares, the Weas and the Pottawattomies. (The last name has had many forms of spelling). The Pottawattomies occupied all the north end of the state, approximately from the Iroquois (Pink-a-mink) river on the west to the head waters of the Eel (Sho-a-maque) and the Tippecanoe (Te-pe-can-nae) rivers toward the central and easterly part of the state and on to and beyond the St. Joseph's (Ke-mem-sow-wak) river, of the Maumee (as well as on over to the St. Joseph, of Lake Michigan). --

The treaty of October 16, 1826, concluded upon the banks of the Wabash, near the mouth of the Mississinewa (Ne-mah-che-sin-way) river, sometimes called the Mississinewa treaty, was signed upon behalf of the United States by Lewis Cass, James B. Ray and John Tipton, Commissioners, and upon behalf of the "Potawatamie" Tribe of Indians by upwards of sixty "Chiefs and Warriors," among whom were To-pen-i-be, Ash-kum, Au-ben-au-be, Wau-bon-sa, We-wau-ne, and Menom-i-nie. That particular tract of the lands ceded which extends into the present counties of Lake and Porter was described as follows: "Beginning at a point upon Lake Michi-



## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

gan ten miles due north of the southern extreme thereof; running thence due east to the land ceded by the Indians to the United States by the treaty of Chicago; thence south with the boundary thereof ten miles; thence west to the southern extreme of Lake Michigan, thence, with the shore thereof, to the place of beginning."

This tract having been ten miles in width, and having extended from lake Michigan eastward to a line drawn south from Parc aux Vaches, on the St. Joseph River, to Rum's Village (near South Bend), has often been called and designated "The Ten Mile Purchase;" and the southern boundary line thereof having been for a time part of the northern boundary-line of the remaining lands of the Pottawattomie Indians, was called (and continues to be called) the Indian Boundary Line. It was a common practice in the early days to call a line marking the limits of Indian lands "the Indian Boundary Line," as may be observed in the text of the Tippecanoe treaty herein-after mentioned, in which this terminology, or expression, was used several times relative to the boundaries of Indian lands. Also the government surveyors adopted the usage for fractional sections adjacent to such line. The land included in this ten-mile purchase was surveyed in 1829, and the land south thereof and north of the Kankakee river, (of the Tippecanoe-purchase) was surveyed in 1834. The northern boundary of Indiana Territory had been the old line designated in the Ordinance of 1787, concerning the government and subdivision of the Northwest Territory, the same being a line drawn due east and west through the most southerly extreme of Lake Michigan, and the ten-mile extension, which gave Indiana its 40 miles of lake frontage, was due to the Enabling Act passed by congress for the admission of Indiana Territory as a state which act permitted such extension, if so desired, notwithstanding the express language of the old ordinance above mentioned passed by the congress under the Articles of Confederation in conflict therewith. The stormy story of this old line is interesting, but too long for further comment thereon here. See Toledo War. The extension comprises lake as well as land. The boundaries are described in the state constitution, as well as in the Enabling Act.

The treaty of October 26, 1832, concluded upon the banks of the Tippecanoe (Te-pe-can-nae) river, was signed upon behalf of the United States by Jonathan Jennings, John W.



Davis and Marks Crume, Commissioners, and upon behalf of the "Pottawatomie" Indians by nearly fifty 'Chiefs, Headmen and Warriors', among whom were Po-kah-kouse, Min-o-min-ee, Aub-be-naub-bee, Ash-kum, Kee-waw-nay, Pee-shee-waw-no and Banack (signatures by mark x). The land ceded by the treaty was described by certain lines, but it may be briefly and approximately described as that part of northwestern Indiana lying north and west of a line drawn from a point near South Bend southwesterly to a point on the Indiana-Illinois line near the south-western corner of the present Benton county. A further treaty was concluded with the tribe on the following day at the same place, amplifying the cessions. Among the Indians or descendants of Indians who received personal benefits or reservations under the treaties were Topen-ne-bee, principal chief; Poch-a-gan (Pokagon), second chief; Aub-e-nau-bee, John B. Chadana, Tou-se-qua, wife of Joe Baily, and Quash-mau. It will be recalled that the town-site of Liverpool was obtained by a "float" purchased by the promoter from Quash-mau, prior to the general sale of lands in this locality by the land department of the general government; for although the lands were surveyed in this part of the state mainly in 1834, sales thereof did not begin until the spring of 1839, the lands having been held in the meantime by "squatters."

It is highly probable that the above mentioned "Joe Baily" was not Joseph Bailly of Baileytown.





## Growth of Lake County, From a Social Viewpoint

BY C. OLIVER HOLMES

In casting about for material that might be worthy of your attention, I must first compliment those who have searched so diligently and garnered so well in the archives and memories of our people, since they have left so little to be covered. However, the growth of social conscience, that high mark of the flowering of community life, and the bringing to bear of those instrumentalities and agencies that respond to the sensitiveness which we feel when we become concerned for the well-being of those who are handicapped and inhibited, seems not to have been jotted down in any connected way.

Speaking in terms of local government, but few will recall that the Legislature of 1835-36 authorized the creation of this political subdivision now known as Lake County, which with Porter County was carved out of LaPorte, and even some of Newton.

Lake County moved promptly then as now, in matters political, for tho the act was approved only in January, by March the Commissioners had qualified, divided the County into three townships, North, Centre, and South, and had arranged to have all the offices then permissible, which custom has been faithfully followed even since in these parts. The rivalry for office in our time had its interesting forerunner in the struggle for the coveted honor of being Sheriff. The successful candidate for the first appointment was Henry Wells, who won out by the simple expedient of walking to Indianapolis, arriving there at the State House ahead of the mail in which there had been suggested the selection of another man.

In rapid succession were set up the Recorder's office, which office in Indiana still pays much better attention to the status of lands, lots, liens on chattels, or the registry of swine, cattle, horses, etc., than is given to birth or other vital records of our people; the machinery for the Court and Clerk came next, along with the appointment of those political wheel-horses known as Township Trustees for the three townships now set



## *Growth of Lake County from a Social Viewpoint*

up. Taxes were already in our midst, and a Treasurer was appointed to handle them. Higher education was assured its due consideration by the appointment of a Trustee of the Seminary Fund.

Lake County has been noticeably slow in making proper provision for corrective and remedial institutions, as a brief glance through her records will show. We have set up courts in rapid succession in various parts of the County and as promptly neglected and forgotten those who have been swept within the net of law-enforcement machinery.

Our jails have, as a rule, been a disgrace and the recurrent censure of Grand Juries, and Boards of County Charities seem to have helped but little. Many of our sheriffs have enriched themselves by dieting the inmates, and but little effort has been made to help the prisoner come back quickly to right social attitude and with supervision or counsel for his readjustment. We are now housing twice as many in our County Jail as should be, with no effort at segregation of the hardened or vicious from the juveniles or milder offenders. This, too, in spite of pleas by judges and sheriffs.

How slowly we move in our social development is well illustrated by the attitude that induced our political patriots in the trying days of the war, by threat and cajolery, to levy tribute on the banks of the County for some \$80,000, bonds being issued therefor, for the building of sheep or cattle barns at the County Fair Grounds; these are, of course, used but a few weeks in the year, at the most. No provision is made for the temporary care of our mentally affected, such as the insane or feeble-minded, pending their admission to proper state institutions.

Tho we have been harsh and neglectful in the treatment of our criminal and of our insane, and have but little data as to efforts in their behalf, save for the building of jails, or buying of cells, our County does have a better record on behalf of her neglected children, the delinquent, those who are dependent, and more recently, the tubercular.

Lake County has had a County Infirmary or "Poor Farm" much better than the average for nearly two generations, the present one being especially good in location, appointments, reasonable cost of operation, and alert for improvements;



## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

however, the practice of using it as a dumping ground for insane or deranged ought not to continue.

Many of you do not know that as a County we have had for years a reputation for leadership in the attention we give to our dependent, neglected, and delinquent children, thanks to the early interest of Judge W. C. McMahan, to which high standing Judge E. Miles Norton has added considerably. Juvenile Jurisdiction was assigned for the entire County exclusively to the Circuit Court in 1903, and a Special Referee due to the volume of work authorized by the Legislature in 1923.

Under Judge McMahan was also organized our Board of Children's Guardians, on April 24, 1915, the original members being Mr. H. E. Sheppard of East Chicago; Mrs. H. V. Call, of Gary; Mr. L. L. Bomberger, of Hammond; Mrs. F. J. Smith, of Whiting; Mrs. William Meade, of East Chicago; and Mr. Charles Mayne, General Secretary of the Young Men's Christian Association of Gary.

This agency has functioned efficiently and affords a splendid example of right methods in the use of our so-called Mother's Pension Law, which in reality is much better than laws that do pension. The emphasis by Judge Norton upon child-placement is a significant development, of minor importance to the taxpayer whose burden is lightened thereby, and especial value to the child who gets a chance at a home and right growth. Fortunately that institution known as the orphanage has not taken much hold in our midst, and except for the efforts of one Church Group, our children will not be marked by it.

Long before the County Farm, in fact in the beginning of County affairs, in 1837, our concern for the individual the shiftless and a ne'er-do-well, and his self-respect, which is the dynamic in right social practice, led to the appointment of the Over-Seers of the Poor, one for each Township, a task since assigned to the Trustee. With the changed conditions that now obtain, there is increasing demand that the relief work of a county be handled on a basis of the county as the unit for administrative purposes. Already the need for thinking and working in terms of the County has been met by the organization of the Lake County Council of Social Workers,



which began in 1923, and meets two or three times a year with full programs and increasing co-operation.

For many years the bounty paid for wolves, or indemnity paid for killing sheep exceeded all the money spent by the County on the care of those who had tuberculosis, or the prevention of it. According to our death records, and the reliable rule that there are ten times as many suffering from the disease as the annual deaths, there have been over a thousand active tuberculars within our county lines each year now for nearly twenty years. In 1918, tho after a good deal of effort, the movement for a sanitarium finally got under way, and we are just now in the late summer of 1925 opening this much needed institution. Tho poorly planned and an unnecessarily large amount of money has been spent, it will mean much to the hundred of our nearly fourteen hundred victims of the White Plague, who are fortunate enough to get the care and attention of the Superintendent and his staff who have been carefully chosen.

Among the facilities for ministering to our unfortunate children, mention should be made of the Detention Home of Crown Point, formerly a fine old residence, but now in poor condition. However our County Council and Commissioners have made good provision for a new and better place, appropriation involving \$100,000 having just been made.

While good housing is of paramount importance, especially in congested industrial centers, in this County it has but little attention by public officials, even tho Indiana has a good Housing Law. Several of the larger industrial concerns, e.g., the U. S. Steel Corporation, and one of the independents at Indiana Harbor have made commendable contributions, first in building for rent and later in selling on favorable terms to employees. Studies of conditions in our various centers find bad housing, poor health, low moral conditions, and crime-sources often closely interwoven.

No account of social growth in Lake County would be complete that did not refer to the substantial efforts of recent years along volunteer and church lines. It would take a large volume to delineate properly the activities, location, and personnel of all these agencies. It must suffice to say that the initial effort in Gary in 1908, of an organized nature with a paid worker, has now spread until Whiting, East Chicago, Hammond, and Gary all have organized relief work either in the form of the Red Cross, Family Welfare Society,



## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

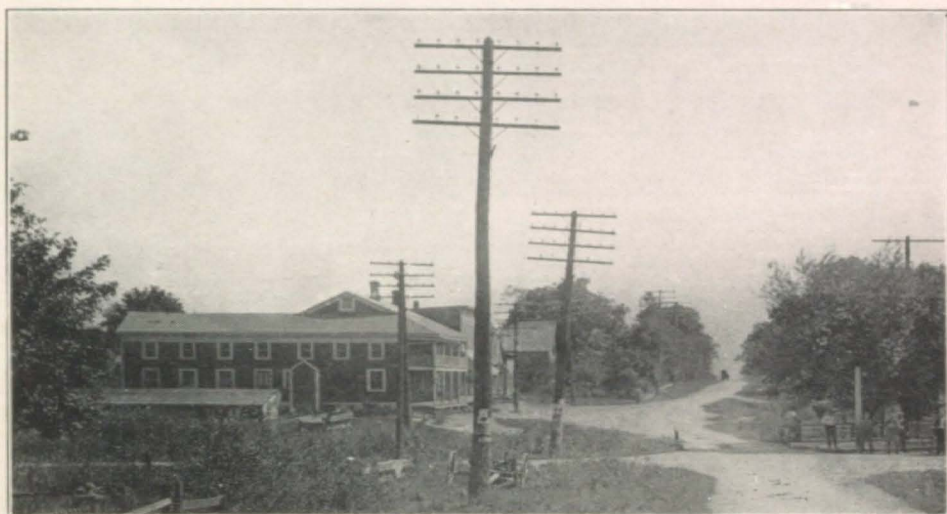
or similar arrangement, with budgets from private sources, that is, publicly contributed and not raised by taxation, of nearly \$50,000 per year; this does not take into consideration the thousands of dollars for the annual budgets of each of some six Settlement Houses maintained in the larger centers by Catholic, Methodist, Presbyterian, and Baptist Church, respectively.

Much could also be said, and should be said, of the fine growth of libraries, there being at least one in each town or city of the County and in one case, a Central Library and fourteen branches. Of fine Y. M. C. A.'s, Y. W. C. A.'s, Community Houses, the development of playgrounds and supervised play, that great help to modern police-work, we can but hint. They all speak in high praise of the genuine interest and sacrificial concern which have planted these potent agencies at strategic places in our teeming cities for the guiding of tender feet and moulding of plastic minds.

A phase of the shifting and changing conditions in the life and growth of Lake County, to which an entire paper could be devoted with profit and great interest, would be a study of the various jurisdictions, language and race groups, that have controlled or influenced life in this section beginning with the French in the very early days, that had little more than a migrant touch; and the English rule which used this region more for a portage than aught else; these two claiming their several supremacies, chiefly through the treaty or trade arrangements they made with the Indians who were really in possession; then the coming of the development of the northwestern territory and the Pioneer Americans, most of whom were probably of British ancestry; there filtered in rapidly, however, the Germans and a few other of the Northern-European folk, who have had a significant part in the shaping of life and conditions in our County, to be followed with the coming of the industrial development, by the cosmopolitan group from every country of Europe, a little of Asia, and a good deal of Africa. Recognition should be given to the contribution they have all made, and cognizance should be taken of the complexity of our social problem, due to their background and our failure more fully to assimilate it.

For an account of the establishment of the sanitarium the reader is referred to the article of Mr. H. E. Graham, printed in this volume.





OLD CALIFORNIA HOTEL, MERRILLVILLE  
(Days of Forty-niners)



## Merrillville

BY HIRAM BARTON

*(Abridged)*

I was born in Cass County, Michigan, March 22, 1839. I came to this (Lake) County in September 1858, with my parents who settled on a farm near Merrillville. The names of the persons who lived here at that time were largely Merrill and Pierce. The town then was called Centerville. There having been another town in the state called Centerville, the name was afterward changed to Merrillville, a large number of the inhabitants having been of this name, none of whom now remain. There were formerly four families of Merrills, in and near town, namely the families of Dudley, William, John, Jr., and Lewis.

When we came to Grand Prairie, as it was then called, seventy years ago, it looked like the Garden of Eden. It was just one flower garden as far as the eye could see—flowers of every kind and color that one could imagine. Rosin weeds were from six feet to eight feet tall, with beautiful blossoms, resembling sun-flowers. There were no fences to hinder one from going where he pleased. Now and then a wolf would jump up out of the tall grass and lope away. Large herds of deer were frequently seen, especially around the timber. Prairie chickens in large flocks abounded in great numbers; also geese and sand-hill cranes that resembled an army of soldiers in blue uniform. There were wild turkey in the heavy timber; partridges and quails in the woods, and wild pigeons in numbers which would be hard for boys now to credit. In the month of August they would almost darken the sky, and we would hear the sweep of their wings and see them picking the acorn of the oak trees, and at other times cover large areas of the stubble of the grain fields, constantly in motion as they picked up the scattered wheat. The pigeon has now gone, and perhaps been exterminated. There were also a great number of various kinds of water fowl, as wild geese, ducks, brants, swans, mud-hens, plover and sandhill-cranes. The lakes and rivers were well-stocked with fish of excellent varieties, as black bass, rock bass, and sun-fish. Around the lakes



## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

were many fur-bearing animals, such as the otter, the mink, the raccoon, the prairie-wolf, the wild-cat and occasionally the lynx.

But a great change has taken place in the animal life and fully as much in the human family. Now, where the above conditions then existed we see large palatial homes, where once stood the cabins. Instead of hearing the howling of wolves we hear the church bells, and school-houses are seen everywhere in the country. Large corn-fields are now visible where animals used to ramble through the swamps; also large acreages of oats and wheat and barley and rye. All these have taken the place of natural vegetation and wild grass. The writer has had his part in the change. The prices in farm lands have risen from ten shillings per acre to two hundred dollars per acre. The writer has seen the largest cities of the county spring up along the sand dunes of lake Michigan—cities with populations ranging from 40,000 to 50,000. I refer to Hammond and Gary.

The children of the first settlers, who are here to-day are Levi A. Boyd, Myiel Pierce, Joel Glazier, Andrew Popp, Mrs. George Hanson and myself.

The first improvement in farming implements was the double shovel-plow, invented for plowing corn. We thought it could never be improved upon. The first two made in the county were made in Hobart by Jesse Sheffield, who died several years ago in Missouri. My father bought those two plows, and now that plow has gone out of existence, having been succeeded by a riding-plow with four shovels, with which one may plow 8 acres to 10 acres per day.

I have lived to see men cut grain with an old turkey-wing cradle and on up to the self-binders, with many improvements in between. Also I have lived to see the threshing of grain with oxen driven over it on the barn-floor, at the rate of 10 bushels per day; and then with the flail and then with the cylinder and concave machine, which four men could carry, which would thresh about 60 bushels per day, but which had to be run through a fanning mill. This was followed by the old eight-horse power machine that would thresh from 200 bushels to 800 bushels per day. Then came the large steam thresher which will thresh 2000 bushels per day.

Nearly every farm owner and nearly every renter now owns an automobile.



## MERRILLVILLE

Prices of farm products, owing to the great world war now on, have gone up to extremes: butter, 65 cents per pound; eggs, 55 cents per dozen; poultry 30 cents per pound, and cows \$100 and upwards. Common labor is \$3 to \$5 per day.

Some of the old Indian land-marks are still here and may be seen. Some of the old trails are still visible.

The first Sunday school in Merrillville was about 1850. I attended one there in 1851, and was given a class of 8 boys, only one of whom is now alive.

When the Civil War broke out I heard my country's call, and leaving my wife and two small children to wage the battle of life at home, I enlisted in Company H, 99th Indiana volunteers, for three years, during which time our younger child, a boy, was taken by death. At the end of three years I returned with the marks of war-fare upon me. I then worked three years under a boss-carpenter, and continued the trade for twenty-three years building and repairing houses in Ross township.

In 1865 I was elected township assessor, which office I held for nine years. I served also as justice of the peace. After twenty-three years at the carpenter trade I took a position as travelling salesman for the Salter Medicine Company, of Three Oaks, Michigan, which job I held for thirteen years, having traveled over almost the entire state of Indiana.

My first presidential vote was cast for Abraham Lincoln, for his first term, and I have been a staunch republican ever since, and expect to live and die in Merrillville.

I am glad to say that the citizenship of Merrillville has not degenerated in the past seventy years, and rather believe that the morals have improved, and that a better class of citizens has sprung up. Some of the settlers came to this county as early as 1834 and 1835. I have heard the earlier settlers say that a few had settled at Cedar Lake in the 30's, and when Henry Wells came to their little group one afternoon, they, wishing to show the very best of hospitality to the new comers that they possibly could, gave this man a coon's leg and showed him the fire-place, where he could get his supper. And after supper the kind hostess showed him a tree-top where he could sleep. It was the best they had, and old uncle Henry felt thankful to think he had so good a place to sleep as a tree-top. (Probably a fallen tree-top.—Ed.)



## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

Mrs. Barton and I celebrated our golden wedding anniversary September 2, 1908, with many friends in attendance—some from Culver, Indiana, some from Cleveland, Ohio, some from Lincoln, Nebraska, and some from Wisconsin, forty guests in all. At 3 p. m. W. E. Vilmer, of Crown Point, appeared with his long range gun, and took aim and fired at the party on the lawn. No one was hurt, but all wanted a picture. The writer responded to the toast: "Fifty years. How time does fly!" One stanza of which is as follows:

"It is fifty years since Martha and I  
Plighted our troth, joined hand and heart,  
Which made us one till death us part.  
The road we travelled has been long,  
Beset with pleasure, mirth and song,  
While here and there along the way,  
The clouds have come, but not to stay."





## Early Days in Lake and Porter Counties

BY DARUS P. BLAKE

In order that my opportunity for observation and for learning authentic reminiscences of those who knew the facts may fully appear, I will, as a sort of preface to this account of early days in eastern Lake County and western Porter County, begin with a few remarks on my forebears and their settlement in the above mentioned locality.

My grandfather, Jacob Blake, with his family, left Jackson County, Ohio, about the first of October, 1833, and started with a wagon drawn by horses to what was then known as the "far west." Many prospective settlers were moving westward in this fashion, and so the Blake family joined with others in a sort of caravan crossing the new and unimproved country, but probably having no very definite location as to the goal. After a period of about ten days they reached Ft. Wayne, which then consisted of a few houses, a tavern, a store and black-smith shop. Their hotel bill for supper, bed and breakfast was twenty-five cents. A barrel of whisky stood in the corner of the main room of the tavern and after the patron had paid his bill he could go to the barrel and help himself to a cup of whiskey, which then cost about eleven cents a gallon.

The family then headed for South Bend, to reach which place required a period of three days. They camped about three miles north of South Bend, about the place where Notre Dame University now stands, to visit with a party by the name of Blake who had also formerly come from Jackson County, Ohio. South Bend at this time was a primitive settlement consisting of a few houses. The family remained here a few days—long enough to put up for their host a small house built of hewed logs. Like other settlers of those days, Jacob Blake carried with him as a part of his moveable possessions a broad-axe and an ordinary axe. The latter for chopping wood and cutting down trees, and the former for hewing logs for use in the building of cabins. While the family were camped here, there occurred that memorable phenomenon of nature known as "the falling of the stars" in 1833.



## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

Having finished their visit here they proceeded on their way westward looking for some suitable unpre-empted homestead. As they journeyed other members of the caravan kept dropping out from time to time as vacant and satisfactory locations were reached, until Jacob Blake and his family were the only family left of what was a large party in the early stages of the journey. They passed through Laporte in Laporte County and on westward through that County, for at that time Laporte County embraced the territory now included in Lake and Porter Counties. Finally one evening near the close of October as they were looking for a suitable camping site for the night, they reached a newly built log cabin along the old main traveled road on the banks of a small stream which they supposed was occupied by some recent settler. Here they decided to stop for the night. After having stopped they went to the cabin and found that it was not occupied and not wholly finished, the roof not being completed. On the following morning Jacob inquired of an Indian about the ownership of the cabin and learned that the original builder and owner of the cabin—a man by the name of Taylor—had deserted the cabin after the death of his wife. The place looked good to Jacob Blake, and the family being tired, they decided to discontinue their journey in search of a home and locate and occupy this deserted unfinished log cabin.

The United States Government Land Office having then been located at Winamac, Mr. Blake went to Winamac and "entered" this tract (now in the northwest quarter of section fifteen, township thirty-six north, range seven west) in his own name, returned and completed the house and the Blake family lived there thereafter for about forty years. The original log house built of hewed timbers was afterwards sided or weather-boarded on the outside and sheathed on the inside, thus making the walls nearly two feet thick. The old house thus altered still stands there in good state of preservation on the north side of the main traveled road running east from Lake Station, now East Gary about three quarters of a mile east of the Lake and Porter County line and about one-quarter of a mile west of my present residence. In passing the old homestead you will notice a large Cottonwood tree about seven feet in diameter standing in the front yard. That tree was planted by my father, Perry Blake, when it was a mere "switch" which he had plowed up in a nearby field. Here my



## EARLY DAYS IN LAKE AND PORTER COUNTIES

father, Perry Blake, who was eight years of age when his father and family made the narrated journey from Ohio, grew to manhood, owned an adjacent tract and spent the remainder of his life, as did his father Jacob. Here I was born, December 30, 1850.

It will therefore be noted that Jacob Blake was the first settler, or among the first settlers, of what afterwards became and now is, Portage Township in Porter County, but which then was, as above mentioned, in the western and unsettled portion of Laporte County.

From my grand-father and my grand-mother and from my father and my mother, whose maiden name was Clarinda Cleveland, I learned many things about the early settlements in the locality above described; besides, I have resided on a part of the early Blake holdings all my life.

About the time of the settlement of Jacob Blake, or shortly afterward, other settlers came into that locality, among them being William and Walker McCool, who settled about three miles east of the Blake settlement. Other early settlers were Robert Harrison, Henry Stoddard, William and John Bull. Also five brothers named, John, Jacob, Edward, Josephus and Milton Wolf. Also Putnam Robins, Hubbard Peak, Harris A. Smith and William Holmes. The first settlers that I can remember were George Earle who came from Philadelphia and first settled at the place which is now called Camp 133 north of the present station of Liverpool; also, three brothers named Sol, Amos and John Zuvers. Jonas Rhodes settled about the point which is now 42nd street, 2 blocks east of Broadway in Gary. He first built and occupied a log house for a number of years, and then with his own hands burnt the bricks and with his own hands put up a fine two story brick house.

In passing it may be noted that the first white settler in Porter County was Joseph Bailly, usually called "Bayee", who settled about two miles northwest of Chesterton on the banks of the Calumet River, at which place he established a trading post for trading with the Indians; and at which place he bought up a large amount of land. Indians came as far as fifty miles to sell their furs to him. For furs he exchanged with the Indians numerous things, guns, knives, trinkets and highly colored shawls and blankets which were in demand by Indian men and Indian women.



## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

In these days of cement roads, high powered automobiles running sixty miles an hour, telephones, radios, aeroplanes, ocean flights and tall sky scrapers twenty to forty stories in height, it is difficult for us to go back in imagination to the days when roads were merely trails cut through the woods, without regard to section lines, and log houses were built in rude fashion from the unhewn logs, some without floors, many without windows. Some had white cloth instead of glass; and all without nails and without boards. The contrast is so great that it overtakes our imagination.

The first work of the original settler was the building of a cabin or a house. The building material was the trees growing in the woods. The tools were an ordinary axe, a broad-axe, a saw, an auger, a froe, and a hammer. All men could use these tools. Trees were cut down and then hewed with a broad-axe. Shingles, called "Clapboards and Shakes," were made from red oak timber cut into lengths of about three to four feet and split along the grain by the use of an instrument called a "froe", and driven with a maul. Door frames were hewed out of timbers and joined to the jambs by pins driven into auger holes. Floors were made of split logs with the flat side made smooth with the broad-axe and turned upwards. Such a floor was called a "puncheon" floor. Many cabins had only the naked terra firma for a floor. The walls were put together by notching at the ends to keep them in place. The doors were made of split timbers, were hung on wooden hinges, locked with wooden locks. A latchstring was hung on the outside of the door during the day and was withdrawn at night, thus locking the door. Nails were seldom used, but if used they were such as had been made by a local blacksmith. There having been no saw mill, boards were no part of the original house.

When my father moved into his own house after his marriage, he had a "puncheon" floor. Afterwards when he decided to put in a floor made of boards, he went to Avery, Michigan, ten miles east of New Buffalo, or about sixty miles distant for boards—white pine flooring.

In those early days men wore clothes made of buckskin and homespun. I remember going to the home of Benjamin Crisman, about two miles east of our place. In Mr. Crisman's family were several boys with whom I remained over night.



## EARLY DAYS IN LAKE AND PORTER COUNTIES

On the following morning after a very cold night, two of the boys who had buckskin breeches, found they were frozen to such an extent that they had to take them downstairs to the fire and thaw them out. I wore homespun until I started to go out with girls. The girls in those days wore checked flannel homespun—skirts and petticoats all of the same material. My father raised sheep, and the wool was clipped in the spring of the year and then sent to a "Carding Mill" west of Valparaiso at a point which is now on the Lincoln Highway at the place where there is a so-called "boiling spring." After having been carded it was brought home, and spun into yarn by mother on her spinning wheel. It was then taken to a weaver who resided south of the place now called Wheeler and woven into cloth. Mother then cut and made suits and clothes for seven of us. We had no sewing machine and everything was sewed by hand. Carpets in those days were woven by hand. I was a pretty good sized boy before I ever saw a manufactured carpet. We saved all rags and wove them into carpets.

Shoes for the family were not purchased at stores, but we had what is called "the neighborhood shoemaker" who went from family to family and took the measurements of the feet of the members of the family for shoes, and the shoes were made right in the homes. These shoes were made from cow-hides that had been tanned. These journeymen shoemakers usually came but once a year, mostly in the fall, and both girls and boys wore home-made shoes with common-sense heels.

The Blake family first had to get their flour from Michigan City; and sometimes they went to Kingsbury. Father would take a sack containing two bushels of wheat and throw it over a horse and jump on and take it to the mill and wait for his turn to have the wheat ground. He sometimes had to stay two or three days in order to have it ground and when it was ground he returned with the flour, bran and "shorts." Later a mill was erected on Salt Creek, southeast of what is now McCool. This mill was built ninety years ago. The next flour mill was built at Hobart by George Earle and about the same time one was built on Deep River by John Wood and the place was long known as Wood's Mill, but is now called Deep River. There was not another mill east of the state line. We usually took the wheat to the mill for one year's supply. We were allowed forty pounds of flour, twelve pounds of bran and eight pounds of "shorts" for each bushel. We brought the



## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

bran and "shorts" back, and part of the flour, and got credit for the balance of the flour; and went back at intervals as we needed it to get the remainder of the flour.

At the time of the first settlement in 1833, and for some time thereafter, if you wished to mail a letter, buy a pound of coffee or any other small article for the house, you had to drive to Michigan City, twenty-five miles away or to Chicago forty-five miles away. In going to Chicago you had to go around by Blue Island to avoid the Calumet River and the Calumet Marshes. No postage stamps were in use then. You were told the amount of the postage and paid it and the letter was marked "postage paid."

The nearest neighbor the Blakes had was several miles away. When a new settler came those who had come before him would usually go and welcome him by taking something for his table and would help him build a house, which took only a day or two. Sometimes the house was completed in one day. The roofs were covered with shakes or clapboards as above mentioned.

In those days there was a little Indian Village at the place now called Garyton, and there was also another Indian town or village on a high hill on the east side of what was afterwards known as Lake Station, now East Gary, between the present sub-station of the Electric Railroad and the present town hall. In those early days it was nothing to see one-hundred Indians in a day. The Indians were of the Pottawatomie Tribe, and Jacob Blake learned to speak the Pottawatomie language fluently and it was a great help to him. He and they became friendly and became good neighbors. No white man was ever injured by an Indian in that locality. There was an Indian cemetery east of Lake Station at the west end of the marsh along the present county line between Lake and Porter counties, and just north of the present highway, leading eastward from Lake Station, now East Gary. I remember seeing Indians in that neighborhood as late as 1869. They lived in the vicinity of Liverpool and Glen Park and were engaged largely in hunting and trapping wild animals. Later on I remember that Indians came from Wisconsin into that locality about the time that huckleberries ripened. They would gather huckleberries and sell them in Chicago; and they often remained in that locality until cranberries became ripe



## EARLY DAYS IN LAKE AND PORTER COUNTIES

(about the last of September). Cranberries then grew in those long marshes in the sand hills as far east as Baileytown and on both sides of what is now the Dunes highway. Azariah Freeman owned a Cranberry farm a little south and west of what is now Wickliffe and a little south of what is now the Dunes highway, which he let out on the shares to pickers, from which farm or cranberry marsh he sometimes got three-hundred bushels a year as his share and three-hundred bushels for a man by the name of Rodman who picked them. I hauled these berries for Mr. Freeman to Valparaiso for several seasons. The prices ranged, according to supply, from fifty cents to \$2.50 per bushel. These cranberries grew in a soil of wet moss and after the community became settled fires broke out during summer seasons and destroyed them.

Game in those days was abundant. There was no lack of meat, for deer was as plentiful then as cattle are now. Turkey and other varieties of wild games abounded in great numbers. Wolves were also common.

Cooper-shops were scattered around throughout the County, at which tubs, barrels and buckets were made. For hoops they used hickory withes, and when they became scarce white oak was used, but the oak broke more easily. Each neighborhood would have its cooper-shop. A man by the name of D. H. Hopkins had a Cooper-Shop at Chesterton for many years. He also ran a store there. His daughter married Attorney William Johnston; now deceased, and his son became a physician at Chesterton.

The first school that my father attended after he came to Porter County was located south and west of Wheeler, six miles away. He walked back and forth each day. The roads were often dirty and muddy. He attended only two winter terms. There was but one term of three months each year, which was held during the winter season. The first school house that was established in my neighborhood was about one and one-half miles away, built in 1857. The school house was 10 ft. x 12 ft., built of logs, and a man by the name of Milo Burge taught there. This was about one mile east and one-half mile south of my homestead. My father took a contract to put up a school house exactly where my house now stands. This was about 1860 and the building was built with the agreement that whenever it would be abandoned for school



## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

purposes the property was to belong to father. Afterwards a frame school house was built about one-half mile south of my place.

### *Old Trails and Old Roads*

The first road or trail used between Michigan City and Ft. Dearborn, afterwards named Chicago, appears to have been along the Beach of Lake Michigan. Afterwards, about the year 1831, a road used as a mail-route was located about a mile south of Lake Michigan beach, commonly known as the Detroit-Chicago road. This road followed the course now used as the Dunes Highway between Michigan City and Baileytown. At this point the road crossed the marsh to the foot of sand hills and ran westerly near what is now Wilson or Dune Park Station and on westerly to the points now known as Wickliffe, Miller and Aetna, and thru what is now the City of Gary about 14th or 15th Avenues and on westerly south of the Michigan Central Railroad. Sometime afterwards, when the settlement had been made at Liverpool, the road was extended from Baileytown westerly across the marsh at a point just below the mouth of Salt Creek and on south westerly, north of the place now known as Crisman, and on westerly across the stream known as Willow Creek, and near what is now known as East Gary, crossing Deep River at the point now known as Camp 133, and on southerly and westerly along what is now commonly known as Ridge Road and on westerly by way of Blue Island.

Traveling on this old road was by means of wagons, stage coaches and ox-teams. These wagons used in those days were the old "linchpin variety" with strap-iron for skeins on the spindles. It being impossible for travelers to go more than a few miles in a day, places for lodging commonly known as taverns were established along this road. These taverns were usually built of logs and were a story and one-half in height. A ladder was used to go from the first floor into the second story or attic. The travelers generally slept on the upper floor.

The first tavern west of Michigan City was commonly known as Ward's Tavern being about five miles west of Michigan City. This tavern has held some interest for me because it was at this place that my father became acquainted with



## EARLY DAYS IN LAKE AND PORTER COUNTIES

my mother, whom he married in 1848, whose grand-father was Moses Cleveland, the founder of the City of Cleveland, on Lake Erie.

The next tavern west of Ward's Tavern was a tavern on the banks of Fort Creek, or Sand Creek, at old City West. My father usually took me with him when he went to Michigan City. We generally went in a buggy and went through old City West. At that time there were remaining about six or eight houses including a cooper-shop. There had been more houses but they were sold and moved away as the "bubble" burst. Joe Harris moved one of the houses down to Wheeler, which he continued to own for forty years. For a time this tavern was kept by a man by the name of Green.

The next one further west was one at what is now known as Bailey-town. Further west came one operated by a man by the name of Butler. Butler Tavern was where the Chicago-Detroit road crossed the little Calumet River near what was then known as Long Bridge. Long Bridge was just below the mouth of Salt Creek, built of logs and heavy timbers laid on log piers and was many rods in length.

Farther west was the tavern usually known as "The Old Maid's Tavern." This tavern was built by a man by the name of William Holmes who died shortly after he built the tavern. The tavern was located in Section 10, Township 36 north, Range 7 west, along the old Chicago-Detroit trail just east of the point where the trail crossed Willow Creek. The tavern become known as Old Maid's Tavern because after the death of Mr. Holmes his widow and her two maiden sisters whose sur-name was Ruger conducted the tavern.

There was also a tavern about a mile west of what is now Wilson or Dune Park Station, just west of what is now Camp Erbe. This hotel had an unsavory reputation.

I have been told by John Beaubien who was a relative of Mark Beaubien of Chicago, and who resided for a time along the beach north of what is now Miller Station, near the marsh of the Grand Calumet River, that there was a tavern there, but I passed by that place more than sixty-five years ago and there was none there at that time. What has sometimes since been thought to have been a light house near the mouth of the Grand Calumet River was merely a Weather



## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

observation tower built by the Government. Other boys and myself often climbed that tower. I should judge this tower was about seventy-five feet high, built on a high hill which could be seen for many miles around.

Another tavern, known as the Gibson Tavern, kept by Thomas and Maria Gibson along the Chicago-Detroit Road was located near the point where 14th Avenue crosses Madison Street in Gary.

The Brass Tavern was located on the four corners just east of what is now Munster. I remember passing the Brass Tavern when it was old and dilapidated, but it still had the Brass Tavern sign hanging on it. My father stopped there many times as he went to and from Chicago.

Before bridges were built, ferries were sometimes operated across the rivers.

In those early days amusements were comparatively few. After a wedding a serenade of the couple always took place which was attended with much noise and a commission of some pranks. On one occasion the serenading party on the evening following the wedding carried the bride to a distant residence and the groom was carried to a residence several miles in an opposite direction. In the fall, corn husking bees were common. Sometimes taffy pulling parties were held.

Sometime during the summer of 1836 among the many travelers along the old Detroit-Chicago Trail there came by the Blake homestead a distinguished looking couple with a small boy about three years of age in their charge. They remained over night with Jacob Blake. They had come from Philadelphia and were on their way to Liverpool—a new town that had just sprung up on the banks of Deep River. A man by the name of John B. Chapman had obtained from an Indian an Indian "float" or land warrant, and had selected under the float Section 24, Township 36, Range 8 west, and had platted a tract of about one-hundred and sixty acres in extent and he and two men from Philadelphia by the name of Fredericks and Davis were promoting the projected new city of Liverpool, which was located on Deep River at the head of navigation near the junction of the Little Calumet and Deep Rivers. The distinguished travelers above mentioned turned out to be George Earle, Mrs. Earle and their son John.





FIRST SCHOOL HOUSE IN HOBART



## EARLY DAYS IN LAKE AND PORTER COUNTIES

Mr. Earle bought the Liverpool town-site and much surrounding land. The site having been located on the branch of the Chicago-Detroit road which extended westwardly through Liverpool, and westerly by way of Blue Island. Numerous travelers and considerable traffic passed through the new town. In 1837 a stage route was established between Michigan City and Joliet which passed through Liverpool. Stores were erected. Hotels were built. A man by the name of Zuvers, an old settler, conducted one of the hotels. Mr. Earle became active in the sale of lots. It is said that a three days' sale yielded proceeds amounting to \$16,000.00. One man invested \$2000.00. In 1837 the assessed valuation of the lots in Liverpool was \$26,440.00 which it is reputed was later considered by Solon Robinson, of Crown Point, to be too large by the three left hand figures and some insisted it was too large by the four left hand figures. Through the efforts of Mr. Earle, Liverpool was selected as the first site for the County Seat of Lake County and a court house was practically erected when a new committee appointed by the State legislature changed the location to Crown Point. This blow blasted the prospects of Liverpool, but Mr. Earle and family continued to reside there for several years, after which he went up the river and located a mill-site, erected a flour mill and laid out a town and named it Hobart, in honor of his brother Hobart in England. The Earle family then moved to Hobart and remained there for several years after which George and his wife returned to Philadelphia. Just how many houses had been erected in Liverpool, I do not know, but when I was a boy I worked for a man by the name of Tom Bowers, proprietor of the hotel at Lake Station. It was part of my work to corral his sheep in the evening, which pastured on the land in and around the old Liverpool town-site. At this time there were about six log houses, and the old frame court-house which was covered with undressed weather boarding. The roof of the court-house not having been completed, I put the sheep into the log houses which were without floors. The court-house was located about 500 feet north of Deep River and a short distance east of the present site of Camp 133. Shortly afterwards the old court house was put on a raft and floated down Deep River and the Calumet River to Blue Island, Illinois, to be used as a tavern or hotel. About the year 1870 a fire broke out near the old town site and all the buildings were



## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

burned to the ground. Thus went up in smoke the last remnants of a town with a great ambition but without a courthouse or a trading center about which to build a city.

The most important trading center in the northern part of Lake County in the early days was Lake Station. It was the first railroad station in Lake County. It sprang up when the Michigan Central Railroad entered the County in 1852. The Michigan Central Railroad Company had purchased the right of way of the Northern Indiana Railroad Company which had been laid out between Michigan City and Joliet. The point of junction of these two right of ways was at a point called Lake Station. The Northern Indiana had been graded between this point and Joliet and partly graded between Lake Station and Michigan City. The Michigan Central Railroad Company finished that branch between Lake Station and Joliet, commonly known as the Joliet Cut Off, and also completed the main line to Chicago. The first building in Lake Station was a small railroad station. The next was a hotel built by Paul and Ed. Saunders which still stands at the old location and which is still in use. The next building was the old Saunders residence, built on the corner now diagonally across from the garage. Another house was built by John Kappleman who ran a saloon there for many years. To this point the early merchants of Lake County caused their goods to be shipped. Here the Michigan Central Railroad Company erected a grain elevator and farmers throughout the region brought their grain here to market. My father, Perry Blake, was for many years a buyer of grain at Lake Station. He purchased for firms in Michigan City and Chicago. Sometimes it took several days to unload the wheat brought in by the farmers. The first church built there was built by the Catholic denomination and there was a cemetery adjacent to the church. The church has long fallen into disuse but the cemetery is occasionally used for burial of members of old families. Even after the church was discontinued for service, Adam Baumaster went up into the church each morning at six o'clock and rang the bell. After the advent of the City of Gary, Lake Station became ambitious and changed her name to East Gary.

In those days we often went up through what we called the Sand Knobs to Lake Michigan Beach. A saw mill or two



## *EARLY DAYS IN LAKE AND PORTER COUNTIES*

was located over there in the Knobs north of the Blake homestead. We never heard of any Dunes in those days. excepting the value of the timber the property was considered worthless. Many persons declined to pay taxes on the Knobs. I remember that after I had became a man and married, a gentleman from Ohio who was the owner of a tract of land embracing about one-hundred and sixty acres in the northwest corner of Porter County, came out and hired me to drive him over to see the land. I took him over and showed it to him. He looked at it and asked if I was sure that was the land, and I told him I was. We drove back and when I told him my charges were \$4.00 he asked me if I would take the land for the bill, but I told him I would rather have the \$4.00. Within the tract now known as Ogden Dunes, my old friend Tom Stearns, now deceased, owned a tract of eighty acres. One day Tom came over to my place to buy two pigs at \$2.00 a piece, he said he did not have the money to pay for them, but would give me the eighty acres for them. I told him to take the pigs home with him and pay me for them when he could get the money. This land sold a few years ago for about \$800.00 per acre. Now I cannot raise enough pigs in ten years to purchase even a fifty foot lot in those subdivisions in the Knobs.

It takes a pretty good prophet to fore-tell, long in advance, the events and conditions of the Calumet Region.



## Indian Trails, Towns and Mounds In Lake County

BY ARMANIS F. KNOTTS

*(From original article in Gary Evening Post, Aug. 27 1918)*

The most noted Indiana trail of Lake county was of course the Old Sauk.

It was so called because at the time, Michigan, northern Indiana and northern Illinois were being settled the Sauks or Sacs were using it most.

The Sauks (Sacs) had been the allies of the English in the Revolutionary war and the war of 1812 and for their services the English gave them an annuity. And for this annuity (in goods) they had to go to Malden, across and a little down the river from Detroit. In a treaty with the Sauks the United States government agreed to give them, for land cessions, an annuity, in goods of \$600 per year, at Detroit. The Sauks then lived principally at Rock Island, Ill., and in order to get their annuities they had to go, men, women, children, dogs and ponies from Rock Island to Detroit each year.

They followed the great trans-continental trail that reached from the Atlantic to the Pacific, that had been used by the Indians for thousands of years. To the eastward it forked, one branch going south and the other north of Lake Erie, and the north branch forked again, one crossing into New York and the other northeast into Canada.

To the west it forked. The one going southwest became known as the Santa Fe trail, the one to the northwest the Oregon trail.

The portion between Rock Island and Detroit became known as the Sauk Trail. It is now known through Lake, Porter and LaPorte counties as the Lincoln Highway. It entered Lake county at Dyer, followed for a while the old Glenwood beach of old "Lake Chicago," of glacial times, passed through Schererville, Merrillville and Woodville (or Wood's Mill) and on to the east.



## INDIAN TRAILS, TOWNS AND MOUNDS

The Lincoln Highway follows it quite closely, but at many places one can see where the old trail has been diverted from where it went around a pond or swamp. The white man graded across, and he has ever been trying to eliminate the beautiful curves.

At Merrillville the old trail left the present highway about a quarter of a mile west of the center of the town, went along the edge of the high ground to the southeast crossing the north and south road about a quarter of a mile south of the Lincoln Highway and then kept on southeast to Wiggins' Point, about one-half mile southeast of the center of Merrillville, and thence east about three quarters of a mile, where it rejoins the highway. This divergence was made by the early settlers to the north of the trail to bring the road, then much traveled by emigrants to the west, past their houses and lands.

Wiggins' Point was named after Jere Wiggins, who came along the old trail from the east, in an early day (1834) and built his hut in the point, where evidences of it may yet be seen.

At Wiggins' Point the old Mus-qua-ack-bis (Lake of the Red Cedar) trail crossed the Sauk trail. It came from the old Chicago-Vincennes or Hubbard trail crossing of the Kankakee about a mile east of Momence, Ill., north-easterly to the north end of the Red Cedar Lake, thence to Crown Point, thence to Wiggins' Point; (Merrillville) and thence on north-easterly to the Deep river crossing at Liverpool, where it joined the Calumet-Beach trail.

Between Crown Point and the first jog in the road south of Merrillville it followed the general direction of the road northeast and southwest, omitting the angle jogs. At the first turn in the road south of Merrillville it left the highway to the northeast for Wiggins' Point. LaSalle followed this trail on his return from the Illinois country in March, 1680, from Cedar lake to Deep river and on to the east as he, more than likely, did several times afterwards in his trips afoot to and from the Illinois. That portion of this trail and that portion of the Calumet beach trail and the Tolleston beach, or Dunes trail followed by LaSalle on his first trip, will hereafter be known as the LaSalle trail.



## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

The Pottowattomi trail came with the Cedar lake trail from the crossing of Kankakee near Momence northeasterly to a little west of the state line where it diverged and followed the edge of the Kankakee marsh, on the edge of the Valparaiso morain more easterly. It went about two miles south of Lowell through Orchard Grove, thence easterly. Before it reaches the Porter county line it forked, the northerly branch going northeasterly to a point about a mile east of Valparaiso where there was an Indian town, where it joined the old Sauk trail. The south branch went on east to an Indian town about two miles southeast of Hebron. Hebron was formerly called Indian Town.

The Calumet Beach trail was along the edge of the ridge south of the Calumet marsh, practically where Ridge road now is, from the state line to about one-half mile east of Broadway where it left the present highway and went along the ridge next to the marsh or lowland to Liverpool and thence easterly through East Gary and on to Baileytown and Trail Creek (Michigan City).

The Tolleston beach or Dunes trail entered the state from the west, south of Hammond and followed the southerly ridges as near the Calumet marsh as practical to Michigan City. Where there is a long ridge paralleling the marsh you will readily find the old trail on the portion near the marsh. Where ridges projected into the marsh or where to follow the edge of the ridge around, or where the ridges are frequently broken up by the encroachment of the marsh the trail would leave the edge of the marsh and follow the low dry lands through the dunes. This trail can yet be plainly seen in many places especially between Gary and Michigan City. The old road extending from Hessville west to Dalton and Riverdale, Ill., follows the trail quite closely.

The Calumet river trail came from west of the state line along about the route followed by the Michigan Central railroad west of Hammond. At Hammond it bore nearer the river than the Michigan Central and followed the ridges near the river to the mouth of the river at Miller, where it joined the Lake Shore trail.

The Lake Shore trail followed the lake shore, especially west of the old mouth of the river at Miller. East of that, it fol-



## INDIAN TRAILS, TOWNS AND MOUNDS

lowed the lake shore, or the first valley just south of the lake shore. It may yet easily be traced from the now dead end of the river easterly through the dunes. This secondary trail near the lake shore, was only used during bad weather. East of "Fort Creek," now Sand or Dune creek, at Mt. Tom, the Dunes trail was used a great deal more than it was further west.

A trail left the Cedar Lake trail about a mile northeast of Merrillville and bore more easterly where it was joined by another, a minor trail that left the old Sauk trail west of Woodville. It crossed Deep river about two miles southwest of Hobart, where there was an Indian town, and a mound, and where the first real settler in Lake county located in 1833, and where Wm. Ross settled in 1834, after whom Ross township, then constituting the whole of Lake county was named. The present Ross township was named after the town of Ross which in turn was named after another man. From this crossing the trail went on northeasterly past four mounds in the southeast corner of section 32, southeast of Hobart, and then on into Porter County.

This crossing of Deep River was a better crossing than the Liverpool crossing and it was near this crossing that some years ago the remains of 35 old guns were dug up. More than likely these guns were hidden there by the Spanish expedition that went from St. Louis to Fort St. Joseph on the St. Joseph river, at Niles, Mich. The fort was captured Feb. 12, 1781. The Spanish flag waved over it for one day and then, after taking all they could carry, the fort was burned and the expedition returned by land and more than likely crossed Deep river at this point and left some of their surplus guns. Upon this technical conquest the Spanish claimed from the English at the close of the Revolutionary war the territory northwest of the Wabash. Spain failed in this demand, however, and the territory was turned over to the United States as having been conquered by George Rogers Clark.

There were many minor trails but the above were the principal ones.

It is very interesting to study the location of these old trails, and where they led, and to note how they always followed



## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

the easiest, best and shortest way from point to point.

The early county commissioners, almost always instructed the road viewers to locate the road on the shortest and best route from point to point and the viewers usually followed, quite closely, the old Indian trails.

The Indian towns were never located immediately upon a principal trail. It would be too conspicuous to an enemy. Indian towns were not permanent. They usually changed with the seasons. They many times followed hunting parties and war parties, and were readily abandoned in case of an invasion by an enemy. They even moved towns to get away from mosquitoes.

Notwithstanding this lack of permanency, they had favorite locations. At these favorite places they usually had cemeteries or mounds. Mounds were burial places, but the Indians had many modes of burial.

The summer homes or town-sites of Indians in this county were Cedar Lake, Fancher Lake (Crown Point), Wood's Mill, south and southwest of Hobart, East Gary, on the Creek near Dyer and in the high groves near the Kankakee marshes along Eagle Creek, Cedar Creek and West Creek.

Their winter homes were on the islands in the Kankakee and on the ridges along the Calumet. One was on the north side of the road near the little lake about a mile east of East Gary, where their mounds may still be seen. Another was on a high ridge about where the car works are at Hammond. When this land was cleared, bushels of chips and spoiled arrow heads were found in piles and scattered around.

There are mounds yet to be seen at the north and south end of Cedar Lake, and one on the west side; three in the southwest corner of the county near the Kankakee river; two or three along the edge of the morain south and east of Orchard Grove; one southwest of Hobart; others southeast of Hobart, east of Merrillville; several along the edge of the morain, and some on the high places, formerly islands, in the Kankakee marsh have been destroyed.

There was a noted Indian cemetery on the bank of Deep river about one half mile northeast of Wood's Mill, one just east of Merrillville and some minor ones at other places.



## INDIANA TRAILS, TOWNS AND MOUNDS

✓ To know where these trails, mounds, cemeteries and town-sites were, would add infinitely to auto trips in the county. To definitely locate them requires long and diligent search, in government surveyor's notes, in books of early travel, in histories and by counselling with old settlers.

✓ This I have been doing for years, and I am now preparing a map showing them as far as can be known. I am anxious to receive any and all information possible upon the subject.

Along the old trails came our early settlers. Thus Ross came along the old Sauk trail to settle southwest of Hobart; Wiggins to settle Wiggins' point. Solon Robinson left the Sauk trail at Wiggins' Point and went on the Cedar Lake trail to another point, and the Balls on further to Cedar Lake. Many of the early settlers from south of the Wabash crossed the Kankakee at the crossing near Momence, and then came along the trails into our county.

Let us collect what remains of the history of the early Americans and record it for future Americans and the world.

\* \* \* \* \*

(Editorial Note:—There was also a trail that diverged from the Momence-Cedar Lake trail at a point several miles southwest of Lowell and passed about one-half mile east of Creston in a winding course east of the lake to Fancher Lake in the Lake County Fair Grounds. We assume that the writer of the above article in his use of the name Woodville meant Wood's Mill, or Deep River as the place is known today.)



# Father Marquette

BY TOM CANNON

When Father Marquette came to the cross roads of America 251 years ago and camped for several days at the mouth of the Grand Calumet River within an arrow-throw of where we are gathered today, he made this last entry in his diary:

"The high winds and cold prevent us from proceeding. The two lakes (Wolf and Calumet) by which we have passed are full of bustards, geese, ducks, cranes and other birds that we do not know. We have just met the surgeon, with an Indian, going up with a canoe load of furs, but the cold being too severe for men who have to drag their canoes through the water, he has just made a cache of his beaver and goes to the village where the surgeon lives tomorrow."

It was on this day, April 6th, 1675, that Marquette made his last entry in his journal. He was a dying man. His faithful Indians placed him upon a litter and proceeded upon the long and painful journey around the Southern end of Lake Michigan and up the eastern shore to a point near where Ludington, Mich., is now located and there he died on May 18th, 1675.

Thus briefly, Father Marquette closes the long list of entries made in his diary, during his two expeditions to the Indian Country of the Mississippi and Illinois, ending with his arrival at the mouth of the Grand Calumet River.

## *Found In Quebec*

The diary of the great Missionary explorer was discovered about 1830 in the Hotel Dieu at Quebec, establishing the narrative of Marquette as written and published by Thevenot. This diary of 37 pages of manuscript was found essentially the same as the published narrative by Thevenot and by comparing it with the Parish records made by Marquette at Boucherville in 1668, their authorship was established.

With these records were 23 pages more of manuscript and



## FATHER MARQUETTE

a map in the same handwriting, giving an unfinished account of Marquette's last trip to the Illinois.

The two journeys of Father Marquette, the first down the Mississippi River to the mouth of the Arkansas, and the second in which he proceeded no farther than the Calumet River, turning his feet eastward around the southern end of Lake Michigan in order to reach the French settlements before he died, are set forth in intimate detail in a paper prepared and read by Albert D. Hager before the Chicago Historical Society in June, 1880.

### *Paper is Preserved*

The Hager paper, together with authenticated copies of Father Marquette's diary, are preserved in the archives of the Chicago Historical Society, clearly disproving the claims that Father Marquette spent the last winter of his journey on the Chicago River.

In this necessarily brief review of the journeyings of Father Marquette and his arrival at the mouth of the Grand Calumet River I can do little more than present a chronological summary of the same.

He was born in Picardy, France, and came to America in 1668. The first entry made by him on the Parish records of Boucherville, Canada, was on May 20th, 1668, and a photographic copy of the entry is preserved in the Chicago Historical Museum.

He established a number of missions around the head of the lakes, the last one at Green Bay, from which place he made a voyage down the Wisconsin and Mississippi Rivers to the mouth of the Arkansas River where after determining that the Mississippi River did not flow into the Pacific, he returned to Green Bay on the last of September 1673, having in four and one half months traveled a distance of 2,767 miles.

On October 25, 1674, he started on his last and final journey, his purposes being to visit the Illinois Indians at their village on the Illinois River. He was overtaken by illness when he reached the Calumet River near Blue Island and went into winter camp.



## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

### *Camped On Gary Beach*

In March 1675, finding himself at the portals of death, he started back to the French settlements in upper Michigan. He came down the Grand Calumet River which then followed eastward and emptied into the Lake which now is Gary Beach, arriving at the mouth of the River on March 31st, 1675. He remained here at least seven days since his last entry was made on April 6th.

Father Marquette's dairy contains a full account of his trip from Green Bay, following the Western Shore of Lake Michigan. He left Green Bay on October 25th, 1674, and made camp at a number of points on the west shore of Lake Michigan, and on November 21st he writes that he was detained three days at the mouth of the Chicago River. He had hard work to get out of the river, he wrote in his diary on November 27th. He continues by saying:

"Having made about three leagues (seven and one fourth miles) we found the Indians, and also met three Indians who had come to the village."

Marquette and his party were detained there by the wind the remainder of the month. He does not speak of being at the mouth of a river. There is none after leaving Chicago for a distance of twelve miles when the Calumet River is reached.

### *Decide to Winter*

On Dec. 4, 1674, he makes the following entry in his diary: "We started well to reach Portage (Little Calumet River) which was frozen half a foot thick. . . Being cabined near the Portage, two leagues up the river, we resolved to winter there on my inability to go farther."

Mr. Hager says this would take him up the Little Calumet to Indian Ridge" near Calumet Lake. From the Little to the Grand Calumet River there was a portage of about a mile. His camp must have been at or near the point where Stony Creek enters the Little Calumet River.

The next entry is made January 16th, 1675: "An Indian came and brought whortleberries and bread for the men to eat."



## FATHER MARQUETTE

On January 26th he sets down that three Illinois Indians brought two bags of corn, some dried meat, squashes and 12 beavers.

On Feb. 20th, 1675, he writes that he had time to observe the tide which comes from the Lake. He thought there was a tide in the lake, evidently, but from where his camp was located, he was looking at Calumet Lake and not Lake Michigan, for he was six miles up the river.

### *Forced to Flee*

On March 28th, 1675, Father Marquette wrote in his Journal: "The ice broke and choked above us. The water was so high that we had barely time to uncabin in haste, put our things on the trees and try to find a place to sleep on some hillock. . . . We are going to embark to continue our route."

On March 31st he made this entry: "Having started yesterday we dragged for half an arpent (from the Little to the Grand Calumet River). The River has another outlet by which we must descend."

The Grand Calumet then flowed into the Lake at the extreme southern tip of Lake Michigan. Father Marquette did descend that stream and, finding himself so far east, he chose to go back to Mackinac by an unknown route along the east shore of the lake, rather than turn and go up the west side over a portion of the way he had previously traveled.

On April 1st, he was still detained at the mouth of the River (The Grand Calumet) by a strong south wind. "We hope tomorrow to reach the spot where the French are, about 15 leagues from here. The French settlement was on the St. Joseph River, near Niles and was about 45 miles, or 15 leagues, from the old mouth of the Grand Calumet River.

And then the stricken Father, on April 6th, 1675, made the final entry in his journal: "The high winds and cold prevent us from proceeding. The two lakes (Michigan and Calumet) we have passed are full of bustards, geese, ducks, cranes, and other birds we do not know."

And this is the brief story of how Father Marquette came to the cross-roads of America. The story of his last journey

GARY PUBLIC LIBRARY



## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

up the east side of the lake and of his death is recorded in many old books but I have not the time to repeat it here.

Thus it was here at the cross roads of the unexplored continent that the great missionary explorer penned his last entry in his journal.

From time immemorial this wonderful land at the southern tip of Lake Michigan has been the cross roads of the western continent. Long before the first white man came it was criss-crossed by countless trails of the red men—trails coming up from the south, and the west, and the east, crossed by other trails leading around the foot of the lake to the land of the Mascoutins in the north-west and the lands the Miamis and the Pottowatomies in the north-east and the Illini in the south-west.

### *Followed the Sauk Trail*

These trails met and crossed and diverged here as the steamroads and highroads meet and diverge today. Across this coveted territory now embraced in the County of Lake, the old Sauk trail wore a deep gash across the prairies and through the dim forests—a trail over which the Sacs and Foxes marched from their home west of the Mississippi to help their allies, the five Nations, in their struggle with the British. The old Sauk trail is now Lincoln Highway, but it is one of the great arteries of traffic that go to make up the cross-roads of America.

Over these trails came innumerable hosts of Red Men. Following them came Father Marquette and then the trapper, the hunter, the trader, the pioneer. The trail became the wagon road, the post road, the railroad and the motor road. Here all Indian trails converged and diverged. Here all modern highways converge and diverge. It is the cross roads of America.

We who are here today are men and women of yesterday. How little a time has elapsed since the oldest of us came to the Cross Roads of America.

### *Few Whites Here*

When Marquette stood on this sandy beach and gazed out



## FATHER MARQUETTE

over the ice flecked lake, there were less than half a million white people in all America.

The Mayflower had landed the Pilgrim Fathers on Plymouth Rock only 55 years before. Jamestown was a struggling settlement near the Virginia seaboard. Boston was only 45 years old. The declaration of Independence was written 101 years after Marquette came to Gary-land, the Cross Roads of America.

Napoleon met his Waterloo 139 years after Marquette visited this region. The Eastern Shore of the Western continent was fringed with a few white settlements. The French held Canada and claimed everything from the St. Lawrence to the Mississippi, including the Great Lakes. The Spaniards occupied Florida and everything west to the Pacific Ocean.

Over this cross-roads of America have floated the flags of five nations—the Calumet of the Pottawatomies, the flag of Spain, France and Great Britain, and finally the stars and stripes, the symbol of the glorious republic in which we live.

LaSalle, Joliet, DeTonti, DeSoto and Cortez, were soldiers of fortune. They sought to carve with their swords great empires out of the western hemisphere for France and for Spain. There is no spot in America today where the flags of Spain or France stand for anything but international court-  
esy.

LaSalle and Joliet and DeSoto and Cortez were soldiers of fortune and the empires they created with their swords dissolved like the mists of the morn. Marquette was a soldier of the King whose Kingdom is everlasting.



## Aims and Objects of Old Settlers' Association

BY FRANK B. PATTEE

Ladies and Gentlemen of the Old Settler and Historical Association and Friends:

I have been requested to deliver a short address on the aims and objects of this association. The objects of the association, as set forth in the articles adopted in 1903, can be readily divided into five and be considered separately as such.

**FIRST:** To collect and preserve pioneer relics of various kinds. It is true that we have many arrow heads, stone axes, beds, pieces of Indian pottery and other durable small articles left by the aborigines. These are always looked upon with great interest by each succeeding generation. What a wealth of information touching the habits and customs of these primitive children of yesterday has been forever lost, however, by failure to keep together the articles of dress, shelter, and working implements used by the Indian. Photography, too, is sadly dearth of specimens of the Red Men. There is, perhaps, sufficient excuse for all this in the knowledge we have of the real hardships of our pioneer ancestors. What mental pictures of these ancient people we could form, however, if only we could have their pictures and articles of all kinds used by them for our museums. It is needless to say a museum should be provided and that all that remains of interest should be carefully collected and preserved.

As the last of the Red Men were gradually withdrawing from the region of this country which was along in 1830 to 1840—the pioneer white families began coming in and settling the country. We find about as great a scarcity of the relics of these first settlers as we do of the Indians. What a wealth of information is forever lost to us and to succeeding generations due to the inability of these first comers to save and turn over to us articles of adornment, education, and of workaday life generally of those times. All this, too, runs back less than one hundred years, or the span of a long lifetime. The time has come, and now is, when the people of



Lake County should save every article of antiquity native to the people of this county's past. If necessary we should call upon the spirit of old King Tut to build us a tomb to store them in. When we realize how fast the environments, habits, customs, and ways of living of man change we, too, should set apart, from time to time, articles of interest for permanent preservation. In another hundred years, and much less time than that, they will be objects of real interest to the generations to follow. A chain can be wrought to connect antiquity with posterity and the sooner it is linked up the better.

SECOND: To collect and preserve the history of the county. We are very much more fortunate in having a rather complete and reliable account of early Lake County. There are several histories which, when taken together, give one a good idea of the early life of the county. How they came struggling through the marshes, fording the streams, skirting the forests and scouting their enemies in prairie schooners filled and crowded with all manner of living requirements drawn by oxen. Traveling by day and camping in the solitude by night. Burned brown by the sun and hardened by the rigors of the kind of lives they had to lead in the wilderness. How they struggled and conquered in subduing the unworked prairie lands or timbered lands as the choice of location might require. Verily these men and women were heroes, heroines and conquerors. Their descendants were reared and educated in the severe schools of nature with but little more. It is really wonderful how much education these first generations of natives were able to, and did, acquire. Acquire, too, is the right term. They got very little otherwise. I, for one, am thankful beyond measure for, and am indeed very proud of, our ancestry. I tell you, one and all, that the best we have is what we got from them—character. The set jaw, the settled honest conviction, the will to do and die, if need be, in the doing of it; these were the dominating qualities of these earlier generations of Americans. These men conversed with ancestry who stood by Washington at Valley Forge, and told them of the surrender of the British at York Town. Their own parents helped win the war of 1812 and were patriots. When the voice of Lincoln stirred men's hearts and souls they listened and squared their hearts and wills with the truth proclaimed and when the great Civil War broke out the young men of Lake County were for the Union to the backbone. They



## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

volunteered by hundreds—as many as could go—and went into the valley of the great decision for America. They fought, many died, but the rest won in the arena of right against might. Today we like the stuff these men were made of. The women, too, who bore them and taught and loved them were every bit as brave and patriotic as they were. If our history of Lake County is weak and incomplete in any particular it is in failing to tell more than it does of how great a part our county played in the Federal Army in the Civil War.

We have abundance of proof that the patriotic spirit of our pioneer ancestry is not dying out in Lake County. When the Spanish American War broke out the boys and men of Lake County were willing and ready to answer any call that our then beloved president William McKinley might make. Had the call come the response from old Lake County would have doubled her quota.

Then, too, the World War finally involved our country and made necessary a great exodus of our young men to foreign fields to do battle for the life of democracy. In this great struggle the patriotic spirit shown by Lake County, as a whole, and all of its people regardless of age or sex, was in full keeping with its earlier history. Never can we forget the meatless, wheatless and gasless days; the work of the Red Cross and the departure of the boys for their various cantonments to enter training. Under the stars of early morning or at the solitary hour of midnight they gathered and entrained with set jaws and courageous heart to face the hideous hell-holes of Belgium and France to die if need be. It took more courage to face this than any other call to arms ever issued by our country, but the boys responded without hesitation. The history of the part Lake County took in this war has not been touched as yet, I believe. Who will take up this task? It should be done.

**THIRD:** To cherish the memory of old settlers. This is a subject we can all engage in. We have all enjoyed the kindly companionship and fraternal fellowship of many of our oldest living citizens of this county. To those of you assembled here today we extend greetings and good fellowship. Meet one another and relate old experiences. Measure age with age and show your elderly companions and comrades on life's homeward journey that you are not one whit older today than



## *AIMS AND OBJECTS OF OLD SETTLERS' ASSOCIATION*

you were fifty years ago. Memory knows no such thing as old age. The house we live in gets dilapidated, hinges get rusty, walls wrinkle and crack and the shingles fall off the roof or grow gray with the ravages of time but the real life, the true life within never gets old. We all know that when the sun goes down it does so to make possible the glorious coming of a new morning. So it is with what we call life.

We should not close this subject without alluding to the multitude of our old settlers whose mortal remains sleep where the quails sing through these autumn days. A stroll through any of our cities of the dead will lead one's thoughts back to the days when acquaintances of our better days used to greet us with their smiles. May we never forget those who have gone on before us. Although they have passed into the sunset land and we keenly feel their loss here, yet in that not very distant time, we, too, will be called to that distant realm and they will be first to greet us there. There are positively no by-roads—we are all journeying toward the golden strand and we might as well look with hope and faith to the realization of that last scene.

FOURTH: Keep alive the pioneer spirit among descendants. When the early settlers came they came determined to transform a wild and waste region into an agricultural and industrial country. They threw their energy and lives and that of their families and descendants into this work and made rapid progress in reclaiming and improving the country. They worked long days and labored with strong arm and brawn in overcoming every obstacle. Their tools were crude and difficult to work with and they had no machinery. In spite of these handicaps they did more than to make a living, they made substantial progress. The spirit of work and of constructive development has not, as I believe, kept pace, in modern times, with that of the pioneers. In those days men vied with each other during long working hours to see who could do the most. Today they insist upon short hours, indulge in very little if any rivalry to see who can do most, and drop their work at the stroke of the clock. This tendency reflects a marked slowing down, too, of our constructive growth and development. The men of today and the generation of tomorrow can draw a good lesson, here, from our pioneer ancestors. One of the traits that marks the man of real success



is a love for work. Such a man will willingly work overtime to accomplish the work he is in. Then, too, this tendency is not limited to manual labor alone but extends pretty generally throughout all pursuits and walks of life. We need more of that good old time morality, hospitality, respect for and obedience to law and regard for and devotion to religion. The path of real happiness and real success in life does not lead to the pleasure resort, the tourists camp, or the amusement hall though these and other attractions are absorbing the time and vitality of far too many of our younger generation. We need a healthy and vigorous revival of the spirit of real honest downright work among our people. We need work and recreation, too, but in proper proportions. Perhaps the only way we can keep alive this pioneer spirit among our descendants is to create wholesome public sentiment for it and keep up the agitation for it until the pendulum swings back as it usually does under our form of government and ways of living. Let us have more and better work and more and better results. Although we probably do more and better work now than ever before for man's welfare still about ninety percent of all our expenditure of human effort and energy is half wasted through inefficiency. Efficiency should—in the work of the world—be the rule whereas it is still the exception. There is plenty of room and an abundance of opportunity for attainment in life's work for the boy of today and the man of tomorrow. The world needs efficiency and wants it; what is more it is going to have it.

**FIFTH:** Keep up close friendly relations. The very nature of the solitary family life; the desolation of primitive surroundings; the distances between homes and settlements and the difficulties of travel made visits between near settlers frequent and their sympathy and affection for each other unusually close. They could and did help each other as much as possible. Tender ties of companionship and friendship resulted and a universal spirit of hospitality dominated the domestic lives of our pioneers. This quality in life is rewarded with an overflowing cup of real pleasure too. We can profit greatly by the examples of this christian quality so graciously practiced by them. We need to learn of them to enable us to keep up these close friendly relations as of old. We have so many friends who do so much for us in this day and age that we never stop to take time to thank them for what they



do or to even recognize many of the kindly deeds done for our welfare. We get up in the morning to find that the newsboy has brought us the paper and the milk man the fresh milk for breakfast; we call up the grocer to send over our order, and the ice man drops in with his burden for us. We go out into the highway and are protected at a dozen crossings by flag men, the policeman helps us at the street intersection; we turn a hundred ways every day where we are given a helping hand of someone to help us along life's journey. We are helped, so much in so many ways by our friends these days that we get so accustomed to it that we fail to appreciate, as we should, who our friends really are. How much are we giving of our effort and energy as our contribution to the sum total of what is being done for the good of our fellows? It is the object and business of this association to keep alive this spirit of friendship in our relations with others. Let us take stock of our blessings received at the hands of our friends and let us see to it that we do a good turn to the other fellow occasionally as well. There is nothing in all the world that brings a richer reward than the doing of a kindly deed. Courtesies and little common kindnesses sprinkled through the affairs of the day are like perfume that scents the air or flowers that brighten the wayside. We can live without them but we can live more abundantly by making them part of our lives. Friends in deed were the old folks of long, long ago. We hold them in esteem for what they did in the days of yore.

In conclusion let me say that the principal object of this association is idealistic. But this is only another way of saying that the principal object of this association is to develop in the people of Lake County true Americanism. It is true that in her daily life America is covered somewhat deeply with the veneer of materialism but touch her at the heart and she is a true worshipper of ideals. The ideals for which Washington, Webster, Marshall, Lincoln, McKinley and Roosevelt stood are written across the breastplate of America in letters of gold. If, then, these ideals have formed the soul of America's citizenship we should know where these men got their inspiration. Acquaint yourselves with their lives and you find them committing to memory the ten commandments and absorbing the ideas and ideals of the man of old who frequented the shore of the sea of Galilee amazing



## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

fishermen with the power and worth of his ideas. The character of this man is burned into her heart and soul so deeply that America stands out conspicuously and alone as the champion of righteousness in her relations with all mankind. This spirit and these ideals have always come to the surface in the lives and deeds of the men and women of our county in every emergency. We can display no safer signal light to guide the way of succeeding generations than to hold aloft and keep ever in sight the ideals that guided our forefathers. At her best America exacts nothing less. The boy or girl of today who would be representative of the America of tomorrow can do so only, if at all, by discovering and following her ideals. God and the foreigner of understanding who comes to gain citizenship with us, only know what a blessing the privilege of being an American really is. May the Lake County of the future be what she has always been, truly American.





OLD AUDUBON HOTEL, LAKE STATION  
(Now East Gary)



## Lake Station

BY ARTHUR E. PATTERSON

In the year 1851 the Michigan Central Railroad was completed through the Northern part of Lake County, commonly called the Calumet Region. The railroad closely followed the old Indian Trail, aiming to hit the points that looked promising for a "Town Site" that would prove a drawing-card for the company. It so happened that on the Northeastern quarter of Section Seventeen (17), Township Thirty-six (36), Range (7), the Indians had a terminal point from which two trails led to Chicago,—one along the Calumet region, the other Westerly through Joliet to Chicago. Geo. Earle and family from the East located near a Fur-Trading point at Liverpool in the early thirties. This Geo. Earle being quite a land-owner at the Lake Station location, and observing this Indian terminal point situated on the new railroad and stage-line, and also between the Little Calumet and scenic Deep River, not only making it one of the most beautiful spots along the Indian trail, but in the center of the farming district of the nearby towns, realized its value, and as he was ever ready to take a chance on a new town he at once plotted over and had recorded on April 1st, 1852, the town-site of Lake Station. The Michigan Central people also were not slow to take a chance, and at once erected a large, beautiful two-story depot in the eastern part of which was the freight, express and telegraph offices, and the balance of the depot was used for an eating-house, with a large dining-room for the accommodation of passengers, and all trains were ordered to stop for meals. South, adjoining the depot grounds, was the beautiful little park, which the railroad people took great pride in, keeping it neat and clean and well supplied with benches and large swings. Many grand picnics were had in this park by picnic parties from the Chicago and Joliet divisions, and the ticket sales always netted a nice profit for the company.

Edward Saunders observing the need of a large hotel built the Audubon. The Michigan Central built two plank walks from the Depot to the hotel. This hotel was well patronized and soon became as well known as the "Old Gibson Inn,"



## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

which was only five miles west. The Audubon Hotel is still standing, an old land mark on the corner of Main and Broadway streets. The Railroad company made this station a division point and located their railroad repair shops here on Block One (1) just west of the depot. This gave employment to a large number of men, which started the boom. A grain elevator was erected, where at times could be seen between twenty-five and thirty teams waiting their turn to unload. This waiting called for feed-barns and two large barns were built and a feed-yard on the block south of the hotel. The railroad company built a live stock chute and a large freight house; a siding and track scales were put in for the weighing of grain, live stock, etc. This station proved to be in the center of a good grain and live stock district, and the banner game and fur-bearing region; also the vicinity of the rich berry grounds—Valparaiso, Crown Point, Hobart and nearby towns kept the roads humming to Lake Station, so that not only large shipments of grain, hay and live stock, but also vegetables and poultry by the car-load were shipped to Chicago and other points. Then in 1854 the Joliet and Northern Indiana Railroad was built to Joliet. Thus for a number of years while the Lake Shore, the Michigan Central and the Joliet and Northern Indiana Railroads had the transportation field in Northern Lake County, Old Lake Station held the name of being the most important shipping point in Lake County. With two good railroads, the Michigan and the Joliet and Northern Indiana, a stage mail-route to Peoria, a daily stage line to Crown Point and river navigation via the Deep and Calumet rivers to Chicago, the "outlook" was good, and the town began to grow until it had six general merchandise stores, one notion store, one shoe and repair store, two meat markets, two saloons, one cheese factory, one match factory, two blacksmith-shops, one wagon-shop, one good hotel, the Audubon, two boarding houses, a large railroad repair shop, a Union Protestant Church, a Catholic Church, and a frame school house and a post office. A post office was established October 21st, 1851, with Edward Saunders as first postmaster. While Lake Station was booming opportunity which in reality, was the Pullman Palace Car Company, took a knock at "Old Lake Station," but the land owners and Geo. M. Pullman failing to agree on the land terms caused Mr. Pullman to go further west and locate and build the town that now bears the



## LAKE STATION

name "Pullman," instead of Lake Station, proving in this case that opportunity knocks but once; thus with grief does Lake Station record its first real knock by Opportunity (Mr. Pullman).

On the building of other roads through Lake County the wheels of progress during the eighties were caused to slip a cog and check all possibilities of Lake Station becoming a place of substantial growth. Captain Patterson who, by the way, was the Godfather of the first passenger train, "The Dinkey," made his daily trip (except Sunday) from Lake Station to Joliet and return, as postal clerk on the old Lake Station and Joliet Railroad Post Office. For thirty years, up to the time of his death, he made this run. The Captain's successor was the beginning of the end of this famous R. P. O. and train. The new clerk induced the postmasters along the line to have the run leave Joliet instead of Lake Station and make both trips in the forenoon, this was done, and lasted about a year before it was discovered. All mail connections had been overlooked and lost by this change and the outcome was Lake Station lost its R. P. O. and the railroad company no longer having Uncle Sam's schedule to make with the "Dinky" again, made a mixed train of it, which was very little better than no train at all, as far as passenger service was concerned, and thus Lake Station retrograded until it had no real passenger service from Lake Station to Joliet, and had only one merchandise store, one saloon, one hotel, one church, the Union Protestant. The old Catholic Church so rotted away that it was torn down and never rebuilt. A small depot with a waiting room of about eight by ten (8x10) feet was erected, but at the eleventh hour a new change for a better or worse occurred and the old name Lake Station passed to East Gary, and was so incorporated as a town June 1st, 1908. Its town limits comprise about fifteen square miles; within these limits is also included the old town site of Liverpool, once noted as the first county-seat of Lake County. A few words might be said here of the old town Liverpool, which was founded about 1832 by eastern capitalists. It being on the old Indian trail and an ancient fur trading post of the Indians made it look very promising; so much so that a company was formed and a hotel built and managed by Friedrickson and Nat Davis, who also kept the licensed ferry. A license was given Bucklin and Murdock to keep a Tavern in



## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

the hotel. Old settlers state that the first ferry license given the hotel proprietor was revoked in 1837 or 1838, and a new license issued to a man by the name of Stillson to keep the ferry. Liverpool was the County Seat of Lake County in 1839 and 1840, and the moving of the County Seat to Crown Point in 1840 marked the end of Liverpool.

What became of the Old Court House has long been in dispute by "would be" old timers. Some state the Court House Building was taken down and shipped on boats via the navigable Deep and Calumet rivers to Blue Island, Illinois, and then put up for a tavern. Others claim it was the Old Tavern that was shipped and put up as a Tavern at Blue Island, Illinois. I will answer this question for you. The Old Tavern and its fixtures were taken down and shipped by boat to Blue Island and there put up as a Tavern such as it was at Liverpool, and the Old Court House was left standing and rotted away on the very foundation upon which it was built. Myself and chums chased rabbits from under some of the old foundation timbers that were still there in the early 70's.



# History of Lake County Sanitarium

BY HERBERT E. GRAHAM

In 1913 the legislature of Indiana passed a law relating to sanitoria. That Law said County Commissioners could build.

During 1915, while Dr. Ira Miltimore of Gary was president of the Lake County Medical Association, the Lake County Medical Association, assisted by Mr. W. P. Gleason, Superintendent of U. S. Steel Mills in Gary, circulated and filed a petition with the county auditor as permitted by law. At that time the law said the commissioners could build.

Indiana had a state sanitorium at Rockville; there was a sanitorium started by an individual at Evansville, which has since become a county institution. There were also sanitoria in Marion County, Indianapolis, Allen County, Ft. Wayne, and St. Joseph County, South Bend; but no sanitoria were built as a result of the law of 1913, until, in 1917, the law was amended to specify that a petition containing 200 names of freeholders, also stating the amount of money required not exceeding \$100,000 for the first or beginning; also stating the rate of taxes for maintenance was enacted. In March 1918, the secretary of the Lake County Tuberculosis Association, Herbert E. Graham, circulated a petition as required by the amended law, and that was followed by a referendum November 8, 1918. More than 4000 people voted for it and a less number voted against it.

The auditor sold bonds about July 1919. Delay followed later, 115 acres of land was purchased about two miles north of the county court house at Crown Point. Later, plans were made and rejected by the state board of health (the law requires their approval), also by the Lake County Medical Society.

More delay.

Later the Lake County Commissioners requested an advisory committee from the Lake County Medical Society. The following committee was appointed.

Dr. John Iddings, of Lowell

Dr. Geo. H. Hoskins, of Whiting

Dr. Otis B. Nesbit, of Gary



## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

Dr. Hoskins died and was succeeded by Dr. E. E. Evans, of Gary.

Commissioners, Committee, Auditor, and Architect conferred and finally decided that they had insufficient information.

Dr. Nesbit knew that the National Tuberculosis Association at 307 Seventh Avenue, New York City, had an institutional secretary who was an expert in planning sanatoria. These men decided to send for him. He came and the Lake County Tuberculosis Association paid his expenses while here.

Thomas B. Kidner, Institutional Secretary for the National Tuberculosis Association, came here in the early part of 1920. He studied the local situation and finally wrote seven typewritten pages for alterations in our drawings. These recommendations contained no extravagances, but they did include a request for \$300,000 more money, in obedience to which Dr. Nesbit gave a petition heading to the secretary of the Lake County Tuberculosis Association, Herbert E. Graham, who circulated this petition just as he had done the one of March, 1918. The March, 1920 petition for \$300,000 was filed, and May 4th, 1920, ten thousand people voted for it, a fewer number voted against it. Later, bonds were sold for \$300,000 more money; making a total of \$400,000 for the Lake County Sanatorium. Another set of drawings was made to comply with recommendation of Secretary Kidner. Later, the drawings made by Architect J. N. Coleman of Chicago, Ill., in accordance with recommendation of Secretary Thomas B. Kidner, were also rejected. Architect Carl Norris of East Chicago, was employed to make another set of drawings. That resulted in two years delay. Contracts were let for an 80 bed sanatorium at a cost of about \$320,000. It was ready for occupancy in September of 1925. During the latter part of 1924 the Commissioners appointed W. P. Gleason, H. A. Poppenhaussen, Dr. John Iddings, and Dr. Otis Nesbit, Trustees.

Later they appointed Dr. J. O. Paramore of Rochester, N. Y. Manager. The first clinic he held in Lake County was at Mercy Hospital in Gary, December 15, 1924 at which twelve people were examined, only one of whom seemed to be tuberculous. Mrs. Elizabeth Hadley assisted.

W. P. Gleason declined to act as trustee, and Wm. Beatty of Hammond was appointed a trustee.



## A Pioneer Doctor

*By the Daughter of an Old Settler*

HATTIE PALMER

My father Henry D. Palmer, a graduate of Fairfield Medical College in Herkimer County, New York, came to Lake County in 1837. He was on his way from Fayetteville, New York, to Princeton, Illinois. Relatives had written him of the need for a doctor near them. As he journeyed through Lake County he came to a good spring at the foot of a hill. He stopped there to repair his wagon, soaking his wheels probably among other things. Liking the place he settled on the hill, and lived there until he died forty years later.

If work was what he wanted he certainly chose his location wisely. Malaria and fierce fevers swept over the region nearly every late summer and fall. His horseback rides over trails in the first place, and dirt roads later on, covered all the northern half of the county. He was the only medical man between Crown Point and Lake Michigan for many years. People generally came for him in the evening, and he did much of his riding at night. An original daylight saving scheme in Lake Co.

But while work was plentiful the pay question was not so good. Whole families all sick at once were kept in the land of the living chiefly by quinine. Quinine was very dear and at first had to come from Chicago or Michigan City and had to be paid for as bought. Rodney Castle, of near Hobart, said that one morning when he was a small boy he was sent seven miles on horse back for my father. Rodney's mother was very sick. He found my father and the hired men butchering hogs when he arrived. My father said he was out of medicine, but the next morning the hogs would be cool and he would take them to Chicago and get the medicine, and just as soon as he got back he would come right down and see her. It must have been about five days before he got there but when he did so he found his patient well.

He bought a half section of land; so he had the joys and



## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

sorrows of a farmer as well as a physician. He had many hardships as a doctor but as a farmer he twice was made very sick by rattlesnake bites. Fifty years ago he used to speak about how noisy the country was getting. He could no longer hear the roar of the lake after storms at his home ten miles inland as he used to do.

My half brother Asa Cady Palmer was about four years old when he and his mother joined my father in 1838. After his mother's death in 1841 he and his small sister were sent east and brought up there. When he was about eighty years of age I lived near him for a while and he spoke of several of his memories of life here. He remembered a call at the home of Jackson Cady for whom Cady Marsh was named. A half grown colored boy was carrying pails of water. Mr. Cady said "I traded a horse for him." I suppose he had a good master for the Cady's were all abolitionists. Once a wagon drove to the door in the early morning, while the man and my father talked Cady climbed to the wheel and lifted a covering from what he took to be dressed pork. He got quite a shock. It was several colored men. They were escaping slaves. My father hid them that day in a shed covered with wild hay that did duty as a barn and at night took them on to Michigan.

For a while after Asa's mother's death my father had him board with a Mrs. Pelton of Crown Point; so that he might go to school. His room-mate was a young lawyer named McDonald who afterward was well known to all old settlers. The school was held in the old log court-house. On the happy occasions of its use as a court-room school adjourned. His teacher who was a Baptist minister sat in the middle of the room with a long whip in his hand and touched up the boys as they seemed to need it.



## Hessville and Joseph Hess

BY ALYS HESS MARCUS

Joseph Hess, the first white resident and founder of the town Hessville, now annexed to Hammond, was a man of great vision. He always enjoyed talking about the future possibilities of this region at the southern end of Lake Michigan. He would say to his children, "You will see the day when this region will be one of the greatest in this country of ours. I will never live to see it, but mark my words, and remember." His children today often refer to what their father predicted and realize they are only seeing the beginning of this great development.

He was born March 21, 1825 in Alsace-Lorraine of French parentage. When he was about twenty years old he came to this country and worked at his trade of baker in Syracuse, N. Y. About 1847 he moved to Chicago when he invested his savings in property which now is in the heart of Chicago. In 1850 when the Michigan Central Railroad had its western terminus at West Point, now called Gibson, some years before Hammond had its beginning, he came to West Point to open a restaurant. This was considered a good location because it was at a break in transportation, where passengers from the Michigan Central boarded stage coaches for Chicago. A settlement grew here and he became the first postmaster. A few years later he moved one mile south of West Point where he was in the cattle and stock business, operated a general store and the postoffice.

While living in Chicago, he married Mary Ann Sackley, a native of Canada. Several children were born, but only one lived beyond childhood. This was Frank Hess, born Nov. 17, 1853. Mrs. Hess died in Hessville in 1860, and as there was no cemetery, she was buried in a private burial ground, where two children were buried. Later, Joseph Hess married Elizabeth Natke, who was the daughter of Christian and Marie, nee Warnock, Natke. Elizabeth Natke was born Sept. 5, 1839 in Janischwalde, Germany. She came to Chicago in 1857 with her parents and then later to Hessville.



## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

There were eleven children, six of whom are living: Edward, deceased; Alice Hess Scheuneman, deceased; George, deceased; William, Hammond; Julius, Hammond; Gustave, deceased; Albert, Hessville; Joseph Jr., deceased; Emma Hess Bunde, Hammond; John and Lydia, Hessville.

Frank Hess, the oldest son, was the first white child born in North Township. His first wife was Emma Haselbach. Ten children were born to this union but all died when young. Mrs. Frank Hess died Feb. 12, 1894. On Oct. 10, 1895, he married Martha Karsten. Their only child, Emma Hess, (Mrs. Henry Anderson) resides in Hammond.

A niece, Lydia Hess, became adopted daughter and resides in Hammond, with her mother. Frank Hess was very prominent in public affairs in Hammond in the early days of North Township. He was assessor for 12 years. In 1890, he became councilman for the first Ward. During the same year, he was appointed swamp-land commissioner. He later became clerk then treasurer for the city of Hammond.

While conducting the general store, Joseph Hess made many friends with the Indians who lived in the vicinity. His store was a trading-post, as the Indians brought furs in exchange for tobacco and groceries. The first settlers in Hammond had to go to Hessville to get their kerosene and other supplies. He drove a team of oxen to Chicago to get supplies for his store. He held the office of trustee of North Township for twenty-two years and was, also, postmaster of Hessville for nearly forty years, his wife having the place after his death. During the later years of her life, her daughter Lydia and son John had charge of the post-office until a few years before the annexation to Hammond.

He passed away August 3, 1895, age seventy years, and is buried in the Hessville cemetery beside his second wife, who passed away Jan. 26, 1917, aged seventy-seven years. A few months before her death she gave a plot of ground, 75 x 166 feet, to the Lutheran congregation which had just been organized. On this plot was built the First Evangelical Lutheran Concordia Church of Hessville.

Joseph Hess deserves a place among the pioneers of the country. He was and should be recognized as one of the prominent citizens, who was identified with the progress and development of this northwestern part of Lake County.



## Gottlieb Muenich, Pioneer of Hammond

BY EMMA HUEHN

Gottlieb Muenich deserves to be numbered among the old settlers of the city of Hammond. Born in the province of Brandenburg, Germany, in 1825, he was the only surviving one of four children, one son and three daughters, born to Christian and Christiana (Hartneck) Muenich. (the former of whom was a German farmer and died in the fatherland about 1863, followed within a short time by his wife. He received his education in Germany and served in the royal armies for five years, later becoming an overseer of a large estate in Germany).

On August 8th, 1853 Mr. Muenich was married to Miss Anna Natke, a daughter of Christian and Maria Wannock Natke. (Both her paternal and maternal grandfathers died so long ago that no knowledge of their history is obtainable, but the name of the former's wife was Maria Rockhill Natke, and that of the latter's Katherina Wannock.) Mrs. Muenich's father was a farmer, and in 1857 he emigrated with his wife and family from Germany to America, and after a short residence in Chicago he located in Hessville where he remained until his death in 1887, at the age of 81. His wife died in 1877, aged 74. They had three children, Anna, the wife of Mr. Muenich; Elizabeth, wife of Joseph Hess, and Martin Natke.

What great changes occur in a short space of time can be seen from the fact that while the Muenichs lived in Chicago their garden was situated where the busiest corner of the world is now located—Madison and State streets.

Landing in New York in the fall of 1856 and living in Chicago until 1858, the family moved to Hessville where they purchased a farm and devoted twenty-one years to agricultural pursuit. In 1879 again changing their abode to Hammond where Mr. Muenich built one of the first frame houses on Hohman Street where he owned a few acres which now comprises one of the most valued sections of the city. He and his



family lived on this spot until their death, which period covers the time of the city's great growth and development.

Mr. and Mrs. Muenich were both Lutherans, and the first church meetings were held in the Muenich home four years prior to the organization of the present Lutheran congregation. Mr. Muenich was one of sixteen charter members. He was also a Veteran of the Civil War in this country, having enlisted in Company I, Seventy-Second Ill. Infantry.

Mr. and Mrs. Gottlieb Muenich had four sons and one daughter namely: Carl Gustave, who married Miss Maria Belloff; Gustave Adolph, deceased; Rudolph, now deceased, married Alvina Jachau. Mary M., married Henry H. Huehn, now deceased; Edward, who married Alice Benedict.

\* \* \* \* \*

### Henry Huehn

BY EMMA HUEHN

One of the best known and highly respected citizens in the Calumet district in his day and public spirited to a marked degree, Henry Huehn accomplished probably more than his share in the upbuilding of Hammond. Born in Germany on July 30th, 1848, he was but a little over 48 years of age at the time of his death.

He was a soldier in the Franco-Prussian War. In 1873 he came to America, working at his trade, wagon-making, for a short time in Chicago. Mr. Huehn came to Hammond when a mere stripling yet in his teens and was employed for a number of years by the old G. H. Hammond Company.

On June 12, 1880 he formed a partnership with his half brother Fritz Miller, severing his connection when elected to the office of city treasurer. He served two terms. By judicious investment of his savings in city property and later speculations in realty he accumulated considerable wealth, but he was always accessible and never refused aid financially or otherwise, to his friends and neighbors, and he was liberal in his charities. Democratic in politics, he was a leader and one of the staunchest supporters of the party in Lake County.

In 1882 Mr. Huehn was wedded to Miss Mary Muenich and to this union were added five children, Emma, William, Henry, Myrtle and Arthur.



## Reminiscences

### *Abstract of Paper Read at The Old Settlers Meeting of 1928*

BY MRS. J. L. HILL

Our honored President of the Old Settlers Association, Schuyler Dwyer, has placed me on the program to tell of my early teaching in the schools of old Lake County.

My home was two miles west of Crown Point. Before I was 16 I dared to think I was armed to teach, because I had an 18 months license to show. With the same in my hand I walked to the little frame building on the east side of Cedar Lake, called the Binyon school.

The furnishing of that small room was very scant. The old box-stove had but 3 legs of its own, the other a brick caused it to rest on its side many times. The stove pipe was rotten and often smoked, so we could hardly see. Each patron delivered a large load of wood sometime during the winter. The boys cut it into stove-lengths, and the girls would carry it into the school house.

The plank seats were without backs, and so high that only the older pupils could rest their feet on the floor. They were made of hewn logs, and held numerous slivers for the unshod feet. We had a small black-board 3x4 made by the older boys.

Our greatest handicap was lack of books to study the lessons. Some parents were too poor to buy the needed text books, and thought the teacher would manage until times were better.

Our water supply the first years was carried from the outlet of the lake and contained real live specimens of nature. The children would laugh and say, "Oh throw it out, we'll try again." In our second year a hole was dug below the hill and covered with logs, but it was never bricked in.

I had 36 pupils, aged from 5 years to 23 years. I boarded around one week for each child, starting on Monday night and



## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

remaining until Friday noon. My salary was \$14 per month. The people were poor; there had been a crop failure. Several families from other states moved in to start new homes, but all were kind and hopeful. During my second year three families had pulled out by covered wagon route for Kansas, the land of promise. Later they sent letters home saying that grasshoppers and drought had taken their crops. Cedar Lake friends sent them dried apples, corn and blackberries and all the clothing they could spare. Our school gave a little play; charged 10 cents admission; the house was crowded. Lawyer Fancher brought his school from Brunswick. Some came up from Lowell to help in the good cause; many had to stay out side, but the 10 cents was sent in. This money bought shoes for the Kansas children, so that they were able to attend school. I will only speak of this, my first school. Many of you will remember my 6 years in the Crown Point 8th grade work and the same number of years in Lowell school. I must mention three of the pupils in that first school:—Martha Binyon, a successful writer of short stories and two books; Will Haan who became a Major General in our army; Barbara Craft, who died last year at Monon. All business in that city was stopped during the funeral, to honor the woman who had done so much for the poor.

How different to the school life of children 63 years ago! Now a bus calls at the door; a ride to a beautiful building; a teacher for every subject. I wonder if they are thankful. Who would like to be placed even for one day in such a school of 63 years ago?

How would our teachers like to stay a week for each pupil, to board in so many homes? Three years ago I taught in Stroud, Okla., in 8A work, mathematics, history and English, for one month. I received \$135, quite a difference from 14 dollars, my first pay check. Times are better. We don't want those old days back.



## John Wood

BY A. J. SMITH, HOBART, INDIANA

John Wood, the hero of this sketch and the personage whom we as members of the Lake County Old Settlers' and Historical Association have assembled here today to pay due respect to his memory and a tribute to his achievements, was one of the early pioneers of Lake County, Indiana, and probably was the second white man to take up a claim in what is now known as Ross township and to further civilization in this part of the state of Indiana. The history of his coming to this particular uninhabited community, save by the Red man, is possibly not unlike or strikingly different from that of many other Easterners except as a difference measured in miles. The subject of this sketch was reared in a community rich in revolutionary history and learning and developed well in science, art and literature, yet he longed for the better. He desired to invade the "Unknown" and there develop and work out a broader plane of freedom and usefulness for himself and his family, without fully realizing that by so doing he would be a most striking figure in years to come in the development and civilization of the territory or commonwealth that only a few years prior to his coming had become the great state of Indiana. Had Horace Greeley's advice, "Go west, young man, and grow up with the country" been said at that time, Mr. Wood might have been inspired thereby, but his principal inclination was for freedom, that freedom which phantoms some to success and happiness, others to failure, degradation. With Mr. Wood the bechoning was with the purest motive and the truest ideal.

Mr. Wood was of sturdy English stock, whose progenitors date to a landing in America in 1632, or possibly 1629. He was born in Massachusetts on October 28, 1800 and was the son of Moses and Sara (Barker) Wood, the former being born May 25, 1748, and the latter July 14, 1756. His father died when he was quite young and his mother placed him with a friend of the family, where he remained five years, when he learned the tanners trade and started in business for himself. On November 16, 1824, he was married to Hannah E. Pattee, and to them were born eight children; Nathan, born August



## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

24, 1825; Augustus, May 26, 1828; Abbie M., June 24, 1830; John W., December 18, 1832; George, March 10, 1835; John W., March 13, 1838; Mary, March 23, 1840; and Oliver S., April 15, 1842. The children all married and they and their wives all are now deceased except Mrs. Mary Vincent, daughter, and Mrs. Charity Wood, widow of Oliver, both of Gary, and Mrs. Jane Wood, widow of George, who lives at Deep River, who are privileged to be present with us today.

His good wife, Hannah Pattee Wood, was born in Salem, N. H., October 13, 1802, died September 27, 1873 at Deep River. She was a daughter of Eliphalet Pattee, a son of Seth Pattee, a revolutionary war officer. She is described by one of her daughters-in-law as being "The sweetest woman, always doing good turns for people, a real peace maker and to her is due credit for no saloons being allowed in the village while her family was growing up. She was a good wife and mother, truly loved by all." She was a Unitarian in religious belief.

Before speaking of Mr. Woods' advent to this particular spot where we are now assembled, it might be best to remind ourselves and recall to memory that in 1828, by treaty, the United States government acquired from the Pottawatomie Indians a strip of land 10 miles in width along Lake Michigan in Indiana and was the first land purchased from the Indians in what is now Lake County. By treaty in 1832, the remainder of the county was acquired and in fact all that the Pottawatomies owned in the state. In 1834, U. S. surveyors laid out the land in Lake County into sections, range and township lines having been previously run according to the scheme connived by Col. Mansfield in 1804. To this wild, unsettled section came John Wood in 1835, alone. It was still the home of the Red Man and the fur trader. He was accompanied as far as Michigan City, a trading post, by a cousin, one John Barker, who concluded to stay there and locate a foundry, later becoming the principal owner of the Car Works, while Mr. Wood pressed onward in search of a millsite and found the ideal spot at this place. The stream was wide and deep and later became known as Deep River, which has its source near Crown Point and its mouth near Liverpool, being navigable in those early days as far as this spot. After building a log cabin on the east side of the river in the fall of 1835,





WOOD'S MILL, DEEP RIVER  
(Second structure.)



## JOHN WOOD

he went to Laporte to enter his claim, which was in December of that year. The price was \$200. He then went back East to get his family, consisting of his wife and five children. As near as is known, the family went as far as possible by rail, then by the Erie Canal to Detroit and then by wagon on the old Detroit-Chicago road to Michigan City, leaving there on July 4, 1836, for the new mill-site. It appears that during the absence of Mr. Wood, Gen. Tipton of Fort Wayne, a U. S. Senator had laid a "float" upon this particular claim in the name of an Indian, Quash-ma. The land as a mill-seat was not properly subject to an Indiana "float", but Mr. Wood desired this particular tract of land and instead of paying \$200 he paid \$1000 and secured the Indian's deed and signature.

Mr. Wood erected a saw mill in 1837 and the following year built a grist mill, the first in Lake and Porter counties. The grist mill did a large amount of grinding and was patronized by settlers coming many miles, at length it became a fine flouring mill, operated for many years by Nathan Wood, the eldest son.

Soon after the Wood family came to the new home of their adoption, John W., a lad of only four summers, sickened and died, and was laid to rest on a sightly knoll, near the east bank of the river, known thereafter as the Wood's family burial place at Deep River. It seems quite certain that this burial was the first of a white person in a recognized burying ground in Lake County.

Mr. Wood served on the first grand jury convened in Lake County, following the first term of the Lake County Circuit Court held in October 1837, Judge Samuel C. Sample presiding. At the regular session of the legislature in February 1843, John Wood was appointed one of the viewers to locate a state road running from Porter County through Deep River westward and northwesterly towards Chicago, and this road as laid out with his assistance is supposed to be in part or in whole the present Lincoln Highway passing through Lake County.

As the years passed, Mr. Wood reared his family and several of his sons became active in business affairs at Deep River. Nathan Wood became the miller and operated the mill until his retirement. Augustus Wood became a merchant and



## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

for thirty years operated a store at Deep River. George Wood became a tiller of the soil and lived his life upon the farm a few stone throws from where we are here assembled. Oliver S. Wood became a prominent physician and practiced his profession many years in Valparaiso. John W. Wood, like his brother Augustus, also became a merchant and located at Valparaiso.

Mary married Dr. A. A. Vincent who became the village doctor and druggist.

George and Oliver served in the Civil War as Union soldiers.

The log cabin that first domiciled this pioneer family soon became too small, and he erected more substantial buildings on the west side of the river, but reserved a two-acre tract of land west of the mill, which he dedicated as a public commons and is still kept as such. Around this commons were built the dwellings, the store, a blacksmith shop and a shoe shop. It was not long until others joined the "family circle" and the community numbered fourteen families.

Mr. Wood did not give all his attention to the community so truly his creation. When Liverpool was proposed as the county seat of Lake County, he invested in a number of lots and later purchased a tract of unimproved land in the north part of the present city of Hobart, which he subdivided into acre and half lots. This subdivision bears his name.

The Masonic record of this distinguished pioneer was honorable and worthy of notation. It will soon be 100 years since he was admitted to membership in this ancient and modern fraternity. A certificate, on parchment, signed by the grand master and the grand secretary of the grand lodge Free and Accepted Masons of the State of Massachusetts, states that he was admitted to the Third Degree, the Sublime degree of a Master Mason, in Jordan Lodge of that jurisdiction on September 8, 1824, where he held his membership until he assisted in the organization of the first Masonic Lodge in Porter County and was a charter member of this first lodge No. 49, which was organized in 1840 or 1841, but soon surrendered its charter for "lack of money and a room in which to meet" according to history.

In 1850 he was a charter member of Porter Lodge No. 137 organized in Valparaiso.



## JOHN WOOD

In 1853 he was a charter member of Lake Lodge, No. 157 organized at Crown Point, being the first Masonic Lodge in Lake County.

In 1866 he was a charter member at the organization of M. L. McClelland Lodge, No. 357, at Wheeler, Porter County, which was moved to Hobart the following year where he retained his membership until death in 1883 summoned him to the celestial lodge beyond. He was faithful in attendance at meetings and filled different stations. At his passing in 1883, he was honored with a Masonic burial.

Mr. Wood was reared a Universalist, but was liberal in his religious belief, and for some years attended a Community Church at Wheeler, but when the Unitarian Church was organized in Hobart on October 26, 1874, he was a charter member of that organization, and throughout the remainder of his years he and his family were faithful in attendance.

The evening of his days was spent in quietness, in peace and happiness in the village he had founded, among members of his family as he fully desired, and when on December 1, 1883, the curtain of death fell over this happy home, it rounded out a life well spent and one worthy of the tribute now being paid to his memory by over one hundred forty living descendants (seventy being Lake County residents at this time) and by the Lake County Old Settlers and Historical Association. August 16, 1924.



## A Pioneer Account Book

*By* HENRY S. DAVIDSON

A little account book, yellow with age, appearing among the papers of William Vater tells many a forgotten item in the early history of Whiting. It was kept by John Friedrich Karl Vater, who in the "roaring forties" had come to America and Chicago. Vater had seized the first job offered him in a lumber yard but in a few years had saved enough money to start a business of his own. His first store was at 240 North Franklin Street.

On the fly leaf of the book, in a round hand, is the name of Lamporsdorf, the Saxon town from which the Vaters had sprung. Here are the names of John Vater and his brother William Ernst Vater. Turning to the accounts, the first charge is "for the gun, 1.00" and on the same page a record of 1 Pound Shot 8 cents, and 1 box caps 8 cents. The sale of ammunition runs through all the accounts.

The gun was important, for Vater and his friends were enthusiastic hunters. Southeast of Chicago stretched the unspoiled Indiana wilderness. No railways or highways disturbed the deer and birds. Vater and his friend, Heinrich D. Eggers would walk the twenty miles to the district where Whiting and East Chicago now stand and hunt for venison till they were tired out.

Both the young men loved the wild country and in 1850 they decided to obtain some of the land. Vater bought for a price of about \$75.00 a "Military Land Warrant", which entitled the owner to 160 acres of government land. This land warrant was given to "Willoughby I. Davis, Captain Bucks Company, First Regiment, North Carolina Volunteers" as a bonus for his service in the Mexican War. This document might be transferred to any buyer. It was necessary for this script to be presented at the land office at Winamac, Indiana and there located on any public land desired. Vater was busy in the store and hence Eggers made the trip to Winamac alone, although it was agreed that the land should be divided between the two men. Eggers was short of money, evidently, as can be read from some of the charges which appear against Eggers in the old account book:



## A PIONEER ACCOUNT BOOK

October 18, 1850 baar gelt geliehen \$9.00

October 18, 1850, 2 gl Wiskie at 25c .50.

October 26, 1859 to go to Land Office \$10.00.

This is the famous trip that established two prominent pioneer families in the Whiting district.

Another charge against Eggers in the same month is October 15, 1850, 6 bls oads at 25c \$1.50. This raises a question. If Eggers was buying oats he must have owned a horse, and if he had a horse we would expect him to make the trip to Winamac on horseback. Now it is the family tradition that Eggers walked the entire distance on his stout German legs. But however the trip was made, he went to Winamac and selected three parcels of land that had a frontage on Lake Michigan of about three quarters of a mile, all in the Berry Lake district.

The account books show that Eggers had made the trip and had returned to Chicago in about three weeks. The record shows:

November 19, for Joseph Strobel	\$5.00
November 20, 406 feet common bords	3.63
November 26, 125 feet Cull Bords 6-1/4	.81
November 26, 81½ M Shingles	4.70

These entries show Eggers building a house on his land with great promptness. The house was of logs cut on the spot, but the floors, roof and partitions were of lumber. The labor was probably largely donated and we find an entry as follows:

Decbr 17, for Wiskie	\$9.80
----------------------	--------

The usual price for Whisky was 25 cents a gallon and Eggers evidently bought a barrel to treat the men who came to help him build the house. The last of the lumber purchases were

January 1, 1851, 400 feet com bords 81½	\$3.40
January 5, 1851, 18 Ligth Sash 21½ cts	.45



## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

Evidently windows were priced according to the number of panes of glass. The usual price was three cents for each pane, but Eggers received a cut rate. The house was now finished and stood in a grove of cedar trees. The door was low and Eggers, who was a tall man, had to stoop to enter.

The old account book also shows how Eggers paid his lumber bill which he owed to Vater.

Decbr 14, 1850	4½ Card Wood	\$14.75
March 14, 1851	By 31 Cedar Post	1.86
July 7, 1851	By 282 Cedar Posts	21.33
March 24, 1852	1265 Cedar Posts 4c	50.60
March 25, 1852	108 feet square tember	7.00

Eggers hauled into the Chicago market enough Cedar posts and timber to pay his debts. Eggers now moved in, together with his father, mother, brothers and sisters. Before this time Vater had become brother-in-law to his friend when he married Georgina Eggers and shortly after the removal to Indiana, Eggers married Amelia Vater who had lately come from Germany.

Eggers was now well settled in the hunters' paradise and Vater would regularly come down from Chicago for a day's shooting. They had little interest in the ducks which darkened the September sky or in the fish that filled the lakes.

Their passion was for deer, and a pair of antlers glimpsed through the trees could stir the blood beyond anything else. The land lay in long ridges which were separated by narrow swales. When the hunters had discovered a fresh trail on a ridge, one of them would make a long detour and beat up the underbrush in order to drive the deer back over its trail to an ambush where the other was waiting.

On one early occasion before the removal to Indiana, Eggers was the beater, and after a walk of miles, drove before him a fine buck to his waiting friend. Vater had hidden himself in an oak tree, resting on a low projecting branch, with his gun nearby on the ground. Whether he had dozed off during the long wait history does not say, but he did hear a slight noise and, looking down, saw the deer with its beautiful horns immediately beneath him. It was Vater's most embarrassing moment. The deer recovered first from the sur-



## A PIONEER ACCOUNT BOOK

prise and bounded away to safety. Vater scrambled for his gun but his shot missed. The distance was too great.

Eggers soon came up and expressed his disgust without any reticence and tramped away home, refusing to speak to his friend during the whole twenty miles walk to Chicago.

The deer remained for years after this, but the railroad came in 1853 and too many hunters made deer a rarity. The book's last record of hunting activities is an undated entry of 1854 (probably December). Eggers had killed a deer and brought the carcass to the Chicago store where he sold it to Vater

fur einem Hirsch	\$7.00
------------------	--------

Vater's store had a wide variety of goods. William Gaunitz, for instance, on April 15, 1850 bought

2 Bushl Mitling	.40
2 lb Nails	.08
1 lb Tobacco	.10

On April 21, he bought	Shweinefleisch	1.00
------------------------	----------------	------

On May 3, Gaunitz bought hardware, window glass, liniment, a pair of shoes, feed for his horse, meat for his family and dressing for his boots. Shoes were cheap.

May 3, 1852	ein Baar Schuh	.63
	ein Stein eisen	.25
	ein bottle einzuseiben	.12
	Drei Fenstersheiben	.09

June 10, 1852	ein baar Schuh	1.25
	3 bushle oads	.84

Sugar was high.

April 3	4 P. Sugar	7½ .30
	3 ¼ P. Powder	.10
	7 1 bbl flour	4.25

Lumber was very cheap and so was meat, both being local products. Manufactured articles were relatively much higher than now. Sales of meat were for large pieces that would last a man's family for perhaps two weeks.

William Gaunitz obtained meat on March 21, 1852 for a



## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

dollar and bought pork on April 26, also for a dollar and on May 3 he needed more meat which he bought for \$1.25. No weights are given or prices by the pound. Gaunitz' gun probably added additional meat.

Labor appears in the book at \$1.00 per day. In the account of Walker and Day. A weekly record of wages is shown

Decbr	4	6 Days	\$6.00
	11	6 Days	6.00
	18	5 Days	5.00
	25	5 Days	5.00

House rent was moderate. Philip Pfeifer rented a house for two dollars a month on November 22, 1852 and furnished it on credit with

stove and bettstad \$8.75

George Horn rented another house for \$4.00 per month.

Fever and ague was a curse of the times as Vater in his record shows a sale to Friedrich Eggers

May 18, 1852      for Fieberstrobffen      .50

One sufferer, a laboring man, was accustomed to drape himself over a worm fence when he felt the periodical chills coming on and would there writhe and twist until the attack had passed. William Vater, when a small boy, just before the civil war saw a gruesome remedy administered to this man. Three live bed bugs were placed in the skin of a raisin which was used as a capsule. The man was induced to swallow them by the amatuer doctors, who believed that the bugs had the power to absorb the disease and effect a cure.

The account book has no records after 1854 but we know that Vater moved to the settlement of Ainsworth (now South Chicago) and conducted a general store near the present corner of 92nd Street and Commercial Avenue where he had obtained five acres of land. The building was of logs about 30 x 100 feet in size. Vater's title was based on tax claims. He had occupied the property for eighteen years when the Canal and Dock Company attacked his title in a spectacular manner, and employed squatters to live in five shanties on each of the five acres of land. All other settlers met with the same treatment. Vater and most of the settlers were discour-



aged and resigned their claim. The Zirnekeble family alone went to court in defence of their land near the 92nd Street bridge. The land they successfully defended contained the burial place of some of the members of the family and these lone graves have afforded travellers an opportunity for much wonderment, contrasting mightily with the giant blast furnaces, towers and cranes surrounding them.

At the time when Vater thus lost his land and houses in Ainsworth he was living in Chicago, having moved back in Civil war days to the Franklin street store. He remained there, until 1868 when he moved to Whiting into the Berry Lake neighborhood. After his removal to Whiting Vater became a Notary Public and a Justice of the Peace. With his son William he conducted a successful gravel business, operating from the Berry Lake beach. He died in 1885 and his widow followed him in 1904. Vater was born October 27, 1824. Hence he was 61 years old when he died.

His friend Eggers died in June 1892.

The land secured in 1850 as a refuge for hunters became within five years necessary to the railroads. In later years, other corporations pressed in, and the land which cost about \$75.00 at the beginning was sold to railroads, oil interests, steel interests and elevator interests for a total sum of about \$150,000.00.



dent concerning him which is reported to have occurred in the court room, and is by no means to his discredit, for the lawyers had to laboriously write out by long hand all their manuscripts, the typewriter machine not having at that time been invented. His clerk or an attachee in the court-room, had handed him a document, hastily written, which he could not read and in his pleasant though gruff voice he expostulated: "Who wrote that?" and the attendant answered "Yourself, Mr. Wood"! whereupon, the latter, not to have his penmanship discredited, replied, "Oh yes! I see, I see, plain enough for anybody."

The public square with its circus bill-boards and the highly colored posters thereupon were more attractive to us youngsters than the National Art Galleries are to us to-day. The base-ball diamond, and the rings on the ground for the marble games are cherished memories, and Tom Wilmarth—the lumber-man, kicking Crown Point's first foot-ball so high and far that it landed on the roof of Cheshire Hall—later Central Music hall, will never be forgotten.

The Rockwell and the Hack houses were the main taverns. The prevailing rates were about \$1.00 per day, American plan, three good meals and a comfortable room for a night's lodging. Few farmers could afford that luxury, however, and most of them would bring a "Snack" from home, or get a lunch—of cheese and crackers and eat at the grocery. Then was when people knew the value of money and treasured it. The porch of the Rockwell hostelry was the gathering place of the sages about town, who sat in the old fashioned arm chairs tilted back against the wall and spun their yarns by the hour. Tim Rockwell and his worthy wife were the proprietors, and in fancy we can still see their kindly faces and figures.

The Rockwell house stood facing Court street on the North side of Joliet road.

Do you remember that in those early days Lake County supported four weekly newspapers published at Crown Point, viz. The Lake County Star, The Crown Point Register, The Gosmos and the Frie Presse? The last named was printed in German. Two public school buildings, the brick on South Court street, and the frame Institute on the North Side. The



First National bank here was the only one in the County, and the late John Brown was at the head of it. Churches of all main denominations thrivingly existed, and afforded the best of wholesome instruction and entertainment. As stated, the North side of the square was occupied by the court-house and County offices. To the North and adjacent to the frame jail was a tall brick building which then housed the Crown Point Register. A Mr. Frank Bedell was the publisher, or was connected with it's publication. The Bedell family had the town mansion at that time, which was on the West side of North court street—a block and a half from the public square. It was a real showy place at that time, and the spacious gently sloping flowered grounds around it were blooming bowers of beauty. On the east side of the business district, observing from the North end, we recall the Cosmos printing office conducted by the venerable Mr. Millikan, where some of the boys about town liked the job of folding the papers as they watched the handpress work. The Whipple photo studio, the Tillotson Livery, the Hildebrandt Tailor Shop, Griffin and Son's law Office, Geisens furniture store were among other business establishments in this block. Shoulter's drug store, Coffin's meat market, Meyer and Berlin's grocery were in the next block South, and a barber-shop with the first colored barber in fact the first colored man we had ever seen. So impressed was your narrator then 4 or 5 years old with his color, that upon my return home from down-town I proceeded to black up with shoe blacking, and when Mother inquired what in the world I was doing I replied: "I'm going to be Hardesty's nigger"!

The bakery and Sauerman's harness shop, States Williams' shoe store, Clark and Pinney's grocery, First National Bank, Hartupee's hardware, Griesel's Furniture and Schlemmer's Dry-goods stores are also remembered. The Miller and Heiser hotels at the intersection of Main and Joliet streets, and the Hack House, well conducted by some of the family, we especially commemorate to-day, and Rod Wells' Livery was adjacent on the Southwest across Main street from there was the Post Office, with Mr. Farley as Postmaster and Horn's Tailoring shop.

Schwartz's drug-store, Krinbill's dry goods and clothing and Church's grocery, with one other store made up the occupancy



## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

of the ground floor of the brick block on the South side of the Square, while Eder Brothers, Tobacconists, Minas Brothers, Harness, etc., Ruschli and Simon, Meats, Jake Houk shoes and Strike Conway Shoe repairer, Wise, the Tinner, and John Prier, Agricultural Implements, occupied the frame business buildings in order there as mentioned.

Across the street on the West side of the square was Dr. Harvey Pettibone's M. D. office, and the Rockwell House as stated, and Paul Raasch's Flour and Feed store, with his Livery in the rear, and Smith Conway's blacksmith shop. Thus, the then business district has been described, with probably a few, none the less important exceptions, omitted, which we hope some other narrator will cover.

These former sights and scenes recur to our minds, when revisiting the County-seat, and about them are clustered many amusing and cherished memories.

\* \* \* \* \*

(Editorial Note:—It may be interesting to some of the readers of the foregoing sketch to recall or to know that the above-mentioned John Donch, one-time sheriff, was, after an unexplained absence from the community for a period exceeding seven years, declared to be deceased, and his estate was administered in the circuit court as a decedent's estate. The resurrection day for John came early, and he returned in flesh and blood to live many years among his former neighbors.)



## Obadiah Taylor

*Paper read by Arthur G. Taylor, at Gary meeting 1926*

Mr. President, Ladies and Gentlemen:

This year marks the 150th anniversary or sesqui-centennial of the Declaration of Independence. It may seem strange but there is only one known veteran of the Revolutionary army buried in Lake County. Obadiah Taylor, my great-great-grandfather, the subject of this sketch, was born in Deerfield, Mass., in 1762 and died in the pioneer settlement known as West Point at Cedar Lake, Indiana in the year 1839, and is buried in the old pioneer West Point cemetery at Cedar Lake.

On his father's side of the family line he was descended from the Taylors of Deerfield, and upon his mother's side of the family from the Sawtelles of Deerfield. Both families were of Puritan stock.

Adonijah Taylor, the father of Obadiah Taylor, owned a farm of some two hundred acres in Deerfield. He operated a saw mill and grist mill upon his place and named it Indian Hill. He built a house upon the farm in 1760. It was there that Obadiah Taylor was born. The old house is still standing. The farm is now owned by Geo. E. Sanderson and is known as the Whately Glen Farm.

At the age of 18, Obadiah Taylor enlisted in the Continental army. His war record is given as follows. "Taylor, Obed (also given Obadiah). Descriptive list of men raised to reinforce the Continental Army for the term of six months, agreeable to resolve of June 5, 1780, returned as received of Justin Ely, Commissioner by Brig. Gen. John Glover, at Springfield, July 10, 1780; age 18 years; stature 5 ft. 8 in.; complexion dark; engaged for the town of Montague; arrived at Springfield, July 10, 1780 under command of Capt. Daniel Shays; also list of men raised for 6 months service and returned by Brig. Gen. Paterson as having passed muster in a return dated Camp Totoway, Oct. 25, 1780; also pay roll for six months men belonging to the town of Montague raised for service in the Continental Army during 1780; Marched July 9, 1780; discharged Jan. 9, 1781; service 6 months, seven days includ-



## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

ing travel (140) miles home." (Mass. Soldiers and Sailors in the Revolution—Volume XV Page 415).

It is worthy of note that his father and five older brothers served in the Revolutionary Army. His father was one of the minute men who marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775. His father later was a first lieutenant at Fort Ticonderoga. Late in the year 1777 he is mentioned as in command of the block house at Lake George Landing, south of Lake Champlain.

Obadiah Taylor married Abigail Williams of Deerfield. She was doubly descended from Robert Williams, the first Williams to arrive in America. Her father was Dr. Thomas Williams who studied medicine with a cousin Dr. Thomas Williams, whose brother founded Williams College. On the maternal side of the family tree, she was a granddaughter of Major Elijah Williams who was a son of Rev. John Williams, Puritan pastor of Deerfield, the Rev. John Williams who was carried away in captivity by the Indians.

After the close of the war, Obadiah and several of his brothers removed to Rensselaer county, New York, where they lived for many years.

Here were born five sons, Obadiah Taylor,-----, Adonijah Taylor, Feb. 11, 1792, Horace Taylor, 1801, Leander Taylor, -----, Seymour Taylor, -----, and six daughters, who became Mrs. Dorothy Lilley, Mrs. Betsey Edgerton, Mrs. Almira Palmer, Mrs. Miranda Stillson, Mrs. Rhoda Gifford, Mrs. Rachel Hurlburt. Most of this large family later removed to Erie county, Pa., where the aged mother died in 1837.

Dr. Calvin Lilley, son-in-law of Obadiah Taylor had emigrated westward to the St. Joseph country, as northern Indiana was then called, and had become one of the pioneer settlers of South Bend, Indiana, in the year 1830. He sent back word to the East of the possibilities of this new territory. In the year 1832 Obadiah Taylor and several members of the family made a trip to what is now Lake County to look the country over, but did not stay here. In the spring of 1836, the families of Dr. Calvin Lilley, Horace Edgerton, sons-in-law, and Adonijah and Horace Taylor, sons together with the aged father, Obadiah Taylor, emigrated to Lake county and settled upon the east side of Cedar Lake. The Adonijah Taylor house and mill was located where Binyon's hotel property now



## OBADIAH TAYLOR

is. The Horace Taylor house stood where the Stanley or Enoch Peterson house now stands. The Dr. Lilly tavern and store stood upon the northeast bank of the Lake. Other members of the family and their relatives followed. A large community sprang up and the Cedar Lake community which soon took the name of West Point, began making preparations to locate the county seat of Lake county at West Point.

Death came into the community and claimed Obadiah Taylor, the aged pioneer, and his son-in-law, Dr. Lilley. They were buried in the old pioneer cemetery upon what is now known as the Kennedy place. When the commissioners came to re-locate the county seat, they compromised upon Lake Court House and changed the name to Crown Point. The village of West Point passed out of existence. The large group of settlers comprising the children and grand-children of Obadiah Taylor moved southward upon the prairie to what is now the Creston neighborhood.

Nearly all of the children and grandchildren of Obadiah Taylor had large families. It is estimated that there are over one thousand descendants now living, the greater number of these live in Lake County.

Among the grandchildren of Obadiah Taylor were the following: Israel Taylor, Albert Taylor, William Taylor, Alvira Taylor, DeWitt Clinton Taylor, Julia Taylor, Calvin L. Taylor, Lucy A. Taylor;

Obadiah G. Taylor, George Taylor, Sylvester Taylor, Polly M. Taylor, Alvin Taylor, Sarah J. Taylor, Esther Ann Taylor, Parthenia Taylor;

Freedom Edgerton, Amos Edgerton, Alfred Edgerton, Franklin Edgerton, Amasa Edgerton, Polly Edgerton, Esther Edgerton;

Sylvester Palmer, Adelbert Palmer, George W. Palmer, William Palmer, Louisa Palmer, Dorothy Palmer, Sophia Palmer, Alvina Palmer;

Seymour Stillson, Lyman Stillson, Charles Stillson, Simon Stillson, Leonard Stillson, Capt. Riley Stillson.

Of these grand-children of Obadiah Taylor, most of whom became pioneer settlers of Lake County, William Palmer is the only one now known to be living.



## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

After Dr. Calvin Lilley died his widow married Aurora W. Dille a son of General Dille of Ohio. Dr. Lilley left no children and we have been unable to learn whether there were children born of the second marriage. We have found no record of descendants of Obadiah Taylor, the second, Leander Taylor, Seymour Taylor and Mrs. Rhoda Taylor Gifford (or Gilford.)

An organization of the descendants of Obadiah Taylor was formed at a meeting held at the home of Mrs. Flora Cutler, in Creston on August 22, 1926, and arrangements were made to hold annual meetings in the Fair Grounds at Crown Point, thereafter.

Data taken from Ball's Lake County 1884, pages 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100, 101, 102, 103, 104, 379, 381, 382, 383, 384, 385, 386, and 387; Sheldon's History of Deerfield Massachusetts, Volume 2 page 333 and following; Williams Genealogy page 47.

Note: Since the above was written, a chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution has been organized at Lowell and named after Obadiah Taylor.

(Note 2): Since this article was written we have been informed from two sources that the pioneer Hurlburt family of Porter County is the Hurlburt branch of the family. This information has not been confirmed, through the examination of any records, as yet.

(Note 3)): In coming to Lake County in the spring of 1836, part of the journey was made in a large flat-boat down the Kankakee river. A cook stove, the first to be brought to Lake County was thrown into the Kankakee river when the boat struck a snag in the river channel, probably in the southern part of this county. The party of immigrants then proceeded to the Falls of the Kankakee at Momence, Illinois and then took the old Indian trail from Momence to Cedar Lake. Dr. Calvin Lilley was the first physician and surgeon to locate in Lake County.



# Address Upon Dedication of Marker to Memory of Jabez Clark and Melvin Halstead

BY SCHUYLER C. DWYER

*At Lowell, Indiana, August 22, 1925.*

In the words of Lincoln's immortal Gettysburg address: "We cannot dedicate, we cannot consecrate, we cannot hallow this ground." The worthy pioneers of three-quarters of a century ago, two of whom we commemorate to-day, are the outstanding figures who planted the seed of a Christian education here, and at that time dedicated this spot as a marker for intellectual enlightenment in this then new land.

We would in Trumpet tones this hour, reverently call from their sleep the spirits of these two pioneers, that they might enjoy the sight of what is transpiring here in their honor to-day, and in response to this call, let us fancy we see quite clearly these two partriarchs as we remember them, moving among all well-fare assemblages, leading and directing every patriotic movement, and let us fancy they have paused, at this marker in an inquiring sort of way; the one of stocky build, of gray bearded tender face, short grey hair, which prominent baldness parts, wearing a home-tailored suit of grey with waist coat buttoned close to chin, and trousers tucked in short top freshly oiled boots; and this is Uncle "Jabe" Clark as the villagers "here about" knew him.

The other we observe is more of a stately bearing of medium height and stoutness of slightly longer facial features than the first, of full head of hair, short beard, and clothes in the fashion of the day. The kindly face shows courage and determination, and this is Melvin A. Halstead—the founder of Lowell. Both of them "red-blooded go-getter" Yankees from "York State."

As we now have them with us in fancy, standing by this marker, we will talk to them in all due reverence as we have talked to them in their life time, and as would meet with their approval.



## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

We are charmed Oh Pioneers! that you are here in spirit to-day, to help us celebrate this joyous commemorative occasion, and we can see by your accustomed smiles that you are delightfully gratified with this fitting memorial which Lake Historical gathers and preservers are unveiling here to-day.

To you "Uncle Jabe"! we are saying: we are remembering that back there in 1837, you and Mother Mariette as you called her, with your two babes, Perry and Cornelia, packed your few belongings, including your medicine case and apothecary equipment into the "covered wagon," and bringing the first threshing machine into Northwestern Indiana, you followed the overland trail, and shipped on the Great Lakes, and landed at or near what is now Michigan City. In search of fertile land and good wood and water, you pushed on westward and paused and reconnoitered here at what was soon after known as "Out-Let"—presumably so named from the creek out-let of Cedar Lake. We understand you were the first married white settler in the South end of Lake County, and that three squares due West from these grounds is now a brick church; on which site then was an abandoned one room log cabin, and there you made your first home.

The friendly, though uncivilized, Pottawatomie Indian tribe camped along the creek bank there, were your nearest neighbors. You have told us, that the next Spring you moved to another similar cabin on the East bank of the creek just outside of what is now the extreme North end of the town.

That you then, in the wording of that day, "Took up" at \$1.25 per acre, the land lying between the street now entering Lowell from the North named Clark street for you, and what is now Burnham street quarter of a mile East and parallel with it, and extending North and South there thru what is now the town. We have in mind that in 1843 you built the first frame house in the village on the South side of what is now East Commercial Avenue "on the rise" at the foot of (now) Burnham Street. That in this house you had your dwelling and your first doctor's office, the first general store, including apothecary shop, the first "Squire's" Court room and "Gretna Green," as well as a haven for the storm bound traveler. From here it was you directed the first school, and led and directed your quite extensive farming operations, and gave employment to the arriving settlers. You were a father



*Address Upon Dedication of Marker to Memory of  
Jabez Clark and Melvin Halstead*

to all of them and Mariette was a mother. We have in mind she was a tailoress, and made the suits for the men of the settlement, "Ay"! even the wedding suits for the young swains.

Her spinning wheel and loom were never idle. You have in mind Uncle Jabe! the Mexican war days, when you encouraged the boys to volunteer, and you, as the country squire, took their oath of allegiance, and then took care of their families for them, while they were serving their country, and saw that the bodies of those who did not come back alive were suitably and patriotically interred.

You erected the first old style brick yard, and made some of the brick that are in the first brick churches, still standing. These church lots and this school ground were spared from your first farm, as was the "public square" now the little park where now stands the Soldier's monument. You didn't formally deed it to the town. No such cold formality about you, and your children understood your intention and respected it and affirmed your unassuming gift to the village.

You simply dug a deep public well and helped erect the first Liberty pole there, and beckoned the entire country side: "Come hither and hold your 4th of July celebrations and picnics and campaign and other out-door public meetings, and enjoy yourselves;" and your enjoyment came that way in service to others. Every furrow in your dear old face is a marker of a kindly deed. We can yet hear the first Lowell cornet band—which you fostered, coming near your home and playing soft serenades to you as you lay in your last illness.

Your teachings, your lessons of economy and thrift, charity, and kindly neighborliness then implanted in this community, is a finer and more enduring monument to you than any marker human hands can fashion. And now we are glancing up to greet your compatriot, with whom you always cooperated in congenial harmonious accord.

"How do you do Mr. Halstead! How do you do! How do you do revered patriarch, How are you? Though its ten years or more since you trod this earthly shore, you're with us still in memory o'er and o'er, How do you do M. A.! how are you?



## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

On the banks of the lordly Hudson at Albany you first saw the light of day in 1821. The industry on and about that magnificent water course in that early time must have marked you to be an industrialist, and as a young man of 18 with the responsibility of your widowed mother's family, yet full of youth and vigor, you heeded the call "Westward Ho!" and set your resolute face toward the El Dorado west of the Alleghanies. Dayton, Ohio looked good to you, and here you pitched your tent in '39; so you were a '39er as well as later a '49er. If you had remained at Dayton, probably with your inventive genius, you, instead of the Wright Bros. would have given Dayton its prominent place on the map, at an earlier time. Within a nine year stay there in "The Ohi-uh" as the natives termed it, you met and married a peeress of grace, culture and accomplishments, a lady who had no superiors, who possessed those charms of spiritual and intellectual refinement intertwined, which are so rare. Such was the bride and her name was Martha C. Foster, an aunt to the present congenial Vice President of this association, and her likeness in clear remembrance is also with us to-day. She like Longfellow's Minnehaha, in that early time, said: "Where you lead me I will follow you my husband!" We are minded, Uncle Melvin! that in 1845, you just couldn't resist the attraction of this immediate region, so you led your little family into this land of promise, and settled on the hill, commonly known as the Mahlon Hathaway place, on the now State road in West Creek Township, but farming wasn't exactly your forte; you wanted to build and operate mills, set machinery in place and in motion, and build roads and bridges and even a railroad, and make big improvements.

Doubtless you dreamed you would transform this "Outlet" hamlet; like unto its Massachusetts namesake city, and thereupon domiciled your family in a log cabin about 30 rods south of the County road on the bank west of the Monon; and you commenced operations by erecting the first saw-mill. You were largely instrumental in putting in the so called "Mill-dam," by which the waters of Cedar Creek were banked in and controlled for general mill purposes, such as sawing, flouring and manufacturing; and the mill-pond dotted with its Big and Little and Hen island North of town, is yet a recent vision to us. You had a brick yard near the present intersection of Main and Halstead Streets, and in 1850 you commenced to



*Address Upon Dedication of Marker to Memory of  
Jabez Clark and Melvin Halstead*

build the first brick house, a mansion at that time, which is still standing at that street intersection. Its capacious glowing fire-place with its andirons' spread feet, and the charming hospitality there, are among our earliest treasured remembrances. It was about 1850 that the name Lowell was given this village.

The '49ers gold rush to California was still on, and in '51 you had the marvelous courage to throw your provisioned saddle bags over your horse, and go overland on horseback thru the wild west to get your share of the yellow metal; and you returned with it in 1852. Common report was that you made the round trip three times, but authentic information from your son William who is still living reveals that your second and last trip was in '63 to the then Nevada territory, where you were engaged in gold quartz mining for two years, returning here in '65. Between '52 and '57 while here, you built the first flour mill, and the first brick school house here on the south side of what is now Commercial Avenue, mid-way between Clark and Freemont Streets, in '54; the first brick church in '56 and it was for years known as the Baptist church. From '57 to '65 you sojourned in Southern Illinois and the gold fields of the West; building saw mills and flouring mills, etc. there. Upon your return to Lowell you platted at least six subdivisions to this town, which are named for you in respective numerical order. You know we have hastily recounted a few only of the many enterprises you conducted to successful completion, but the one of greatest labor and greatest achievement was that of getting a railroad for Lowell. It was you that conceived the idea of a so called "Air line" from Monon to Chicago—the present Monon route. You fairly worked and ate and slept and dreamt railroad for 15 years. You were flying about getting right of way, while your mules and their drivers were grading right of way already acquired, but finally your cherished dream was a reality, and the old L. N. A. & C's locomotive drew its first train through here in 1880. Another early recollection is of the bells ringing and the whistles blowing when the railroad land tax was voted.

If any big undertaking was suggested it was: "See Halstead!" There wasn't anything you wouldn't tackle, and keep at it until it was worked out, regardless of financial returns



## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

to yourself. Your equal in morality and absteniousness is not to be found. Your longevity of 95 years helps confirm the statement.

So to you Uncle Jabe! and you Uncle Melvin! all the honor and glory of this ceremony is yours. Our worthy Vice President, to whom much of the glowing success of this day is credited, has graciously suggested that one of the several great-great-grand-daughters of Jabez Clark, who is present, viz. Miss Betty Grubb of Whiting, is to pull the string that unveils the marker, so "While Betty (instead of Bunty) pulls the string," unveiling this marker, it is thus dedicated and presented to the Lake County Historical Association, and to the people of the county forever.



# Life of a Circuit Rider

*Experiences of Reverend Merrit F. Stright*

J. WILLIAM LESTER

Faithful, courageous, and resourceful, the Circuit Riders of pioneer days, played an important role in the upbuilding of civilization. Strong men they were, physically, mentally, and morally, who fearlessly rode the lonely trails, through unbroken forests and unbridged streams, and defied the elements, wild animals, and wilder men. Seldom were they vanquished, though time and time again their metal was sorely tried by the rough criminal element that invariably infested the loosely organized settlements of the frontier.

To these sturdy men of God, armed only as a rule, with saddlebag and Bible, many of our most prominent churches of today owe their very existence.

The interesting experiences of Reverend Merritt Freeman Stright, former Methodist pastor, who rode the circuits of Lake County, are given herewith in his own words, just as he recounted them in an interview on March 15, 1924—four years to the month, before his death:

"I was born the eighth day of March 1850, where the Methodist parsonage at Crown Point now stands. My father, a Methodist minister, lived there but a year when we moved to a station near La Porte.

While in Lake County, father preached at Lowell, Plum Grove, West Creek, Orchard Grove, and at the home of William Nichols, northwest of Hebron. As there were no improved roads, he used large trees as guides, or landmarks, on his trips. He often told of interesting things that happened when he was riding the circuit.

On one occasion, in 1850, while he was presiding at Hobart, a group of boys took one of the wheels off of his buggy and threw it into the river. He took the matter philosophically, and went to bed as usual. The next morning when he went to look for the wheel he was surprised to find that during the



## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

night a number of muskrats had come to his aid by gnawing a hole in the mill dam, letting the water out and leaving the wheel high and dry.

I got a good deal of my education at the old Methodist College at Ft. Wayne. In my experience as a minister, I was posted about 1880, at Lowell for two years; at Hebron three years, and at Rolling Prairie two years. From there I went into the Indiana Conference. I had but one station. Aside from that I was on the circuit all the time.

I never had a charge that was more helpful than the congregation at Lowell. They were very liberal in their support. Then, too, there were good people at Hebron. I made my headquarters, about 1882, at Lowell, and preached at Creston, West Creek, Jones' School House, northwest of Lowell, at Sugar Grove, and one occasion at Plum Grove. I generally boarded with my parishioners.

The regular roads of this circuit were reasonably good. I usually rode in a buggy, but often on horseback. If a man wants to be a good preacher, he can do best on the circuit, as that brings a much greater variety of experiences.

I moved from Lowell to Hebron, and while there had a charge in Porter County, and in a school house West of Lowell, which, I think, was on the farm of William Fisher.

Then I had charges for three years near Madison, Wisconsin. There were Indian camps near by. One day when I went out to get a load of wood I ran across a camp which consisted of three or four wigwams. One of the Indians said that his mother, who lived some distance, was sick, and asked that I write a card to her son in Madison. This I willingly did at his dictation.

His message read, 'Your Mother pretty heap sick. You better come quick. She pretty heap never get well.'

These Indians had a muskrat farm. They owned the land around the ponds and came there every winter to spear the rats. They would sell the pelts and eat the muskrats. They begged regularly for ashes and frozen potatoes. They made bread from the potatoes.

They dressed in the regular Indian style, with blankets and



## *LIFE OF A CIRCUIT RIDER*

moccasins. Their wigwams were of skins and bark; the largest of which was about fourteen feet across and ten feet high. Near the camp were old frames of wigwams that they had left the years before.

Near Portage, I stopped at a camp where there was a little papoose. When his mother, who was making a red shirt, asked him if he wanted to 'go with white man' he ran and hid his head under a blanket. An ornamented carrying-board leaned against a tree. They had made a unique cradle, with a bow in the form of an arch above it, hung with bells that the little fellow could reach and ring.

I was well acquainted with Solon Robinson, the founder of Crown Point, Indiana, and with Timothy Ball, the historian, who was head of a school there.

Among the pupils of the Ball School was a girl of the Kinney family. One day when he came late, she rushed to him and, as he was a diminutive fellow, picked him up, saying, "Oh, Timothy! we were so frightened—we thought you had fallen into an ant hill!"

I frequently passed through the site of the present city of Gary, on my way to Rolling Prairie, Pine, and Chicago. The country was rugged, and there were trees everywhere, with but few scattered farms in the locality.

Among my relics of circuit-riding days are the saddle-bags my father made in 1853, and those of my father-in-law, who was sheriff of Blackford County.

I married Anna Mercer, at Hartford City, in 1872. My daughters, Keziah Stright, and Mrs. Carl Oliver, are employed in the Child-Welfare Department of the Gary Public Schools."



## Schools of Eagle Creek Township

*(Paper written by Mrs. Joseph E. Brown (nee Avis Bryant)  
from material collected by Matthew J. Brown)*

MRS. JOSEPH E. BROWN

The passing of the district school is rapid, so rapid that it will be legend or history to the next generation. Such an opportunity as this occasion makes it possible to record facts that might become lost, not alone through carelessness but because those who know have passed from our community. Thus we are glad that a history of the Eagle Creek Township Schools will be available.

I have inquired here and there and am indebted to the following for many items of interest: Mr. Oscar Dinwiddie, Miss Eva Bryant, Mrs. Edith Crawford, Miss Ruby Brown, Walter Fisher, T. K. Fisher, Palmer Temple, Calista Peterson, C. E. Black, Mr. and Mrs. Ernest Dilley, Mr. and Mrs. J. M. Pearce, Mr. and Mrs. Carl Brownell, S. A. Brownell, Mrs. Roy Childs, Zora Busselberg and Mr. and Mrs. Joe E. Brown.

In the summer of 1834 on Section 6, Township 35, Range 7, the first settlement was made in what is now Lake County. In all probability the South East Grove site was chosen as early as 1836; at any rate there were enough families by 1840 to warrant the building of a school house which was located in N.W.  $\frac{1}{4}$ , Section 12, Township 33 North, Range 8 West.

Previous to this time a private school was held in a log-house on the Cutler lot north-east of the South East Grove Cemetery. The deed to this cemetery, drawn in 1850, is in the possession of Mrs. Edith Crawford, of Crown Point. However, the above mentioned public school was a very small house built of logs located just east of the section corners near the center of the grove.

The first teacher, according to report, was Olive Hixon, (Mrs. Ray). It is a fact that in 1842 (the year my mother came) Eliza Kinyon (Mrs. Nichols of Lowell) was the teacher. Mother (Mrs. William Brown) and Aunt Rhoda Wallace Dinwiddie taught in this first log building as did Mr. D.



## SCHOOLS OF EAGLE CREEK TOWNSHIP

Crumpacker who was so tall that he had to stoop to pass through the door-way and bow his head when walking around in the room. Ellis Sarjeant was the last teacher.

In 1850 the men of the community raised enough money by subscription to build a larger frame building, erecting it on land in the Southeast Quarter of Section 2, Township 33 North, Range 8 West, which served until 1865 when it was sold to Joe Bray, and removed to what is now the Jay Doak Farm, but then called the Hugh Boyd place.

The school population had increased to such an extent that a much larger frame building was erected just north of the site of the second one. So well had they planned for the future that this school house was not abandoned until the consolidated building was completed in 1927. The structure was sold to the trustee, Win. Bryant, in the summer of 1927 for \$55.00. Some of the material was used in rebuilding his home.

When this third building was built a dilemma was found: three townships cornered in the Grove,—Center, Eagle and Winfield. Evidently these political divisions did not exist to cause trouble before. My aunt Cynthia Wallace, who was the teacher at this particular time, said that she was told to teach only those living in Center township because the school property was in that district. All of the people had contributed to build it; naturally all of the children should have the privilege to attend. This was finally accomplished. However, the commissioners soon met; the matter was presented, and solved by making the boundaries of Eagle Creek larger, including the school house land.

Each building was more pretentious than the preceeding, a splendid illustration of the progress of our American life. Slab seats were replaced by raised seats, (much like our present auditoriums) they in turn were put aside and the latest style of factory-made seats, with desks, were installed. Slates and sponges were discarded for the more sanitary pencils, pens and tablets—as was the water-pail and cup for the drinking fountains. Even the black boards have succumbed to change.

Passing to the Southeast quarter of Section 23, Township 33, Range 8, we come to the site of the Plum Grove group. The first school was taught in the winter of 1846-47 by Mary Ann Thompson, in a small log house, built by Alfred Bucklew, to hold a claim. This cabin was used for many years as a blacksmith shop.



## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

The first school-house was erected about 1850 on the ground where the Michael Pearce dwelling now is. The floor dimensions were approximately 20 by 24 feet, the logs were hewn flat on two sides and laid on edge with ends notched and saddled. The cracks were chinked with split pieces of hard wood (driven in between the logs), over which a mortar of clay and lime was plastered.

There were three windows, each having two sashes of six lights of 8 by 10 inch glass. One door of dressed boards about  $3\frac{1}{2}$  by  $6\frac{1}{2}$  feet, with cracks battened to keep out the wind was at the entrance. Cleats, about  $1\frac{1}{2}$  to 2 inches and tapered smaller at one end, were nailed across near the top and bottom of the door with the broad ends projecting. In these ends were auger-holes about an inch in diameter, which were slipped over the rounded ends of two blocks nailed to the door casing, thus forming the hinges. The door latch was a thin piece of oak or hickory fastened about eight inches from the front edge of the door, with a bolt or nail projecting so that it slipped into a notched block nailed on to the casing. Since the latch was on the interior it was necessary to have a buckskin string attached and threaded through the door so that one on the outside could unfasten by pulling the latch string.

The desks were long boards, supported by two inch square sticks driven into auger-holes made in the logs of the wall at a slant so that the front of the desk was lower than the edge toward the wall. At the wall was a narrow board on the level to hold the books.

The seats were merely slabs from the out-side of a fair-sized log, with the flat side up. Three pairs of legs were inserted on the rough or under side of each length. The size of the child was considered when making these benches. The little ones did not need desks. A big box stove which radiated heat when needed served as a dunce block in warm weather for those who violated the rules.

The school term of six to eight months was determined by the amount of money in the school fund. One winter in the fifties a new director hired a cheap teacher which caused John W. Dinwiddie and Michael Pearce to employ Emily Vanhouten for their children. This private school was held in a nearby cabin, probably Bucklews.

Spelling-matches and revival meetings brought capacity



## SCHOOLS OF EAGLE CREEK TOWNSHIP

crowds; also the day-school needed more room; so the trustee, John W. Dinwiddie, directed that a larger frame building be built on the Northwest corner of Section 26, Township 33 North, Range 8 West in 1860. While Charles Brownell was trustee, about 1896, the frame building was sold to Jerome Dinwiddie, and has since been used for a granary. The third building, another frame one, was put up at a cost of \$900.00, this was sold to Claude Brownell for \$168.00, 1927, by W. A. Bryant, trustee.

It might be of interest to state at this time that in 1860, John D. Dinwiddie, as trustee, had school-houses built in District Number 2, or Plum Grove; District Number 3, or Center; District Number 4, or South Eagle Creek, and District Number 6, or Doty. The contractor was John Wilson, Lyman Dunn assisting.

From the History of Lake County of 1882 the following account was taken:

"April 22, 1853, Michael Pearce, Samuel Turner and S. O. Servis, trustees, met at the home of M. Pearce, William Brown, clerk, A. J. McCann, treasurer whose bond was \$1500.00, with John W. Dinwiddie and S. Andrews as bondsmen. The treasurer was ordered to pay Caroline Berdine (Flint) \$26.00, services rendered in School district Number 6, Township 33, Range 7 West for winter of 1852 and 1853."

"Mary McGill, \$10.10 for teaching in the same district.

"Mr. Huffman, 44 cents as treasurer of Township 33, Range 7 West.

"On May 23, 1853 a tax of 25c on the \$100.00 was voted for school purposes."

November 18, 1853, \$9.60 was voted to Cynthia Wallace for services in District Number 1.

Continuing with our survey of the districts we now come to the Southeast corner of Section 13, Township 33 North, Range 8 West, the very spot where this crowd is assembled tonight.

The first school sessions were conducted in Thomas Temple's residence just north of this place. The first school-building was erected in 1860 by John W. Dinwiddie, a frame structure about 24 by 36 feet. At the present time it is the garage for this consolidated school,—this fine brick edifice of four



class rooms, modern basement, including this big auditorium, all up-to-date in every respect.

Eagle Creek township citizens have reason to be proud of this monument to their interest and efforts, and are to be congratulated on their good judgment. The cost in dollars is 40,000.00, but its value in service to the township's boys and girls and to the adults, as a community center, will be far greater. The contractors were F. E. Muzzal and sons; the trustee is Win A. Bryant. The bonds were issued to the amount of \$30,000.00, payable \$2000.00 annually.

The frame building just described, as well as the school-buildings of Grove, South Eagle Creek and Doty districts which were built in 1860, were rebuilt in 1895 by Lyman Dunn, as contractor and M. J. Brown as Trustee.

Going over nearly to the center line of Section 20, Township 33 North, Range 7 West, on the east side of Eagle Creek, we find the location of a log school-house built in conjunction with Districts Number 4 and 5, between 1840 and 1850. This was near the south line of the Susan and David Turner farm, now known as the Kate Wilson farm. Sam Clavin, Teacher.

The second building, a frame, was located in the Southeast quarter of Section 20, Township 33 North, Range 7 West, by John W. Dinwiddie, in 1860, and was sold to M. J. Brown by Win Bryant, trustee, in 1927, for \$125.00, and is still at this place. The land was sold at the same time for \$35.00 to the same person.

We will next consider North Eagle Creek School, which did not come into existence as an independent school until 1861 or 1862, when a small frame house was built a short distance west of the present residence of John Anderson, or the north line of Section 20, Township 33 North, Range 7 West. The school was closed in 1912 on account of small attendance. Starr Brownell, trustee, sold the building for \$77.00 to T. K. Fisher, and it is now used as a granary on Fisher's farm.

Over in the southeast quarter of Section 9, Township 33 North, Range 7 West,  $1\frac{1}{4}$  mile west of Hebron, on the north side of the road, John W. Dinwiddie erected another frame building in 1860 where school was maintained until 1902, when it was sold to Mat Witters who moved it to Hebron and made it over into a dwelling on the east side of North Main Street, now occupied by Roscoe Witters.



## SCHOOLS OF EAGLE CREEK TOWNSHIP

The first brick school house was built by Hugh Boyd, trustee, in the Southwest quarter of Section 11, Township 33 North, Range 8 West, on land deeded by Edward Donnaha to the township with the provision that when it ceased to be used for school purposes it should then revert to the grantor with any improvements thereon. School has been discontinued since 1900 and the building torn down.

Turning about, and traveling almost due east to the northwest corner of Section 9, Township 33 North, Range 7 West, we come to the location of the Dave Wilson or Ed Hough school, built by trustee Hugh Boyd, of Eagle Creek township and trustee Jacob Wise, of Winfield township. The land, owned by Charles Simpson was south of the line, or in Eagle Creek. The tuition money of the Winfield pupils helped to defray the school expenses. In 1917, May 26, the most destructive cyclone in the history of the region demolished the building, which was not rebuilt.

The Bowers or Dammeir frame school building, built by David A. Fisher, trustee, in 1890, at a cost of \$600.00 was located in the Southeast quarter of Section 34, Township 34 North, Range 8 West. It was sold by Jay Pearce, trustee, to Charles Blume, in 1918, for \$120.00. It was discontinued on account of scarcity of pupils.

Following the draining of the Kankakee marsh, the land was fit to cultivate; consequently the farms were settled, and a necessity for a school house was felt. The trustee at that time, 1910, was Starr Brownell, who had a small frame building put up on Pearce Ridge, Southwest quarter, Section 31, Township 33 North, Range 7 West, at a cost of \$600.00. In 1922 it was sold by Jay Pearce, trustee to the Presbyterians, who used it for a church. In the meantime school was held in Dr. Geisel's residence, about four miles southwest (also in the old building.)

In 1920 F. E. Muzzall and Sons, contractors, built a fine brick two story structure in the Northeast corner of Section 12, Township 32 North, Range 8 West, at a cost of \$16,000.00, known as Liberty School, (J. Pearce, trustee.)

In the passing of the district schools in Eagle Creek Township four private institutions have been noted, fifteen public ones. Three buildings were log, eleven were frame, and one brick. All of these have disappeared, to be replaced by two



## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

large brick buildings, one of two rooms, the other of four, with large basements and modern improvements, to accommodate the boys and girls who come from the former, then separate districts. Since 1840 a grand total of twenty-one structures of various sizes and materials have been built at the expense of the tax payers.

### THE PIONEER SCHOOLHOUSE

The old-time schoolhouse,  
Alas, that is no more!  
Its walls have long since crumbled;  
Likewise the puncheon floor.  
The footsteps, too, have vanished,  
That marked the trodden sill,  
And only pioneer memories  
Young generations thrill.

The pioneer schoolhouse  
Blazed education's way,  
Where the master taught the three R's  
On the minimum of pay.  
The high price cost of living  
Ne'er troubled him a bit,  
He got his living boarding 'round,  
And was thankful to submit.

The old-time schoolhouse,  
Safe and snug among the trees,  
Where the morning songs of wild birds  
Was borne on summer's breeze,  
And many a barefoot urchin,  
Proud of his mimic skill,  
Poured forth sweet notes alluring  
As he whistled "whippoorwill."

The pioneer schoolhouse,  
Alas, that is no more!  
The social centers, good times,  
And the spelling bees are o'er.  
But dear, so dear, thy memories,  
And the wholesome truths there taught,  
Thy name is wrought in history,  
From life's page Forget-me-not.

MRS. ROSE SHOEMAKER.



## SCHOOLS OF EAGLE CREEK TOWNSHIP

### TRUSTEES

Michael Pearce (53 yrs. old) died 4/4/1861; John W. Dinwiddie (47 yrs. old) died 4/12/1860; G. W. Handley, 1867; H. W. Bryant, Wm. Fisher, John Crawford, John Brown, Jr., Wm. Brown (4 yrs.); Hugh Boyd (4 yrs.) 1879-1882; Timothy Serjeant (4 yrs.) 1885-1889; David Fisher (4 yrs.) 1889-1893; Chas. A. Brownell (4 yrs.) 1893-1897; M. J. Brown (4 yrs.) 1897-1901; Wm. Cochran (4 yrs.) 1901-1905; C. E. Black (4 yrs.) 1905-1909; Starr Brownell, 1909-1913; J. Carl Brownell (2 yrs.) 1913-1915; Jay M. Pearce (8 yrs.) 1915-1923; Win Bryant (6 yrs.) 1923-1929.

### TEACHERS OF EAGLE CREEK TOWNSHIP SOUTH EAST GROVE (DISTRICT 1) 1842-1927

Cynthia Wallace, Olive Hixon, Eliza Kinyon, Rev. D. Crumacker, Rhoda Wallace, Mary Jane Wallace, Pleaides Kingsbury, Ellis Sargeant, Ben Williams, Mr. Cutler, Mr. Cunningham, Rev. Edis, Jennie McClaren, Ella Kisscadan, Anna McWilliams, Lucinda Nash, Sophronia Erb, Charles Jones, Richard Mackey, Sam Dilley, Carrie Sigler, Oscar Baird, Mr. McCarry, Celia Ketchum, Clara Irish, James Herrick, Martha Barney, Jane Hide, Mary Boyd, Frank Doak, Merta B. Johnson, Matilda Beattie, Pearl Holton, Mary Martin, Le Roy Doak, Nina Ward, Mary Merton, Retta Stewart, Alice George, Bertha George, Margery Brough, Myrtle Hill, Fred Ewer, Sr., Tecla Anderson, Margaret Stahl, Kate Brownell, Anna Boyd, Robert Quillen, Ruby Simpson, Myrtle Clites, Phoebe Baird, Lucy Jenkins, Bessie Robertson, Anna Henderson, Eliza Muzall.

### PLUM GROVE (DISTRICT 2) 1846-1927

George Doak, Mr. Curtis, Fannie Van Houten, Lizzie Foster, Henrietta Ball, Cynthia Hogan, Norman Stone, Chas. Post, Mr. Fotte, Dorcas Adams, Sadie Starr, J. W. Hole, Mary McGill, Martha Haste, Myron Mee, Carrie Buchanan, Ellen Daum,



## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

Jennie Talcott, Maggie McKnight, Le Grande Meyer, Starr Brownell, Mollie Blake, Marguerite Will, Lizzie Baird, Lela Bryant, Morris Newby, Bessie Griffith,

### CENTER (DISTRICT 3)

1860-1927

Jane Turner, Janette Pearce, Harriet Pearce, Sarah Kenney, Marian Brown, Chas. Burham, Birdie Hanley, Ruth Barney, M. J. Brown, Edith Brown, Will Brown, Luella Fuller, Mary Dunn, Alice Brownell, Cora Sargeant, Myrtle Gidley, Agnes Mae Stewart, Myrtle Hill, Lillie Wright, Laura Hale, Libbie Kenny, Sarah Kenny, Martha Buchanan, Alys Hess, Marie Landen, Margaret Pearce, Mamie Dilley, Jessie Turner, Beth Pearce, Mabel Sparling, Smith V. Glass, Elizabeth Bradford, Mildred Sparling, Bertha Garriott, Opal Lewis, Cynthia Green Brayton.

### SOUTH EAGLE CREEK (DISTRICT 4)

1845-1927

John Fisher, J. H. Dowd, Nelta Bliss, Clara Bliss, Eva Bryant, Ed. Mee, Ida E. Fisher, Ella Talcott, Clara A. Bliss, Effie Wilson, Mary Sargeant, Sarah Hughes, Lillian Hughes, Nettie Hughes, Elizabeth Hughes, Nora Sargeant, Margaret Ludy, Doris Stauffer, Clara Matthews, Pearl Huntington, Sue Turner, Lillie Lamberg, Mary Bryant, Cerilla Saylor, Bessie Wilson, Margaret Wilson.

### NORTH EAGLE CREEK (DISTRICT 5)

1845-1912

Sam Turner, Jessie Simpson, Rev. J. N. Buchanan, Tom Fisher.

### DOTY (DISTRICT 6)

1860-1902

Mr. Patrick, Calista Andrews, Anna Kelley, Sue Hildreth, Ella Dennison, Hattie Bryant, Susie Bagley, Eva Shoup, Cynthia Green, Mabel Crawford, Fay Rolston, Mabel Brown, Belle Garrison, Sue Turner, Dorothy Nichols, Bernice Bagley, Ethel Richardson Zim.



## SCHOOLS OF EAGLE CREEK TOWNSHIP

### DONNAHA (DISTRICT 7)

1880-1900

Mabel Burgess, Jurilla King, Lora Henderson, Cynthia Wood, Edna Seims, Margaret Buchanan, Loren Boyd, Effie Boyd.

### WILSON (DISTRICT 8)

1880-1917

Mary E. Davidson, Lizzie Simpson, Charley Childs, Luther Roper, Phoebe Westbay, Minnie Wilson, Nannie Kelley, E. E. Dilley, Tom Scott, Fern Wilcox, Allie Sherwood, Margaret Ross.

### BOWERS (DISTRICT 9)

1890-1918

Elbert Boyd, Myrtle Pearce, George Tangle, Chas. Warner.

### FIFIELD (DISTRICT 10)

1910-1929

Mabel Dinwiddie, Walter Beck, Loris Cornell, Paul Sheehan, Ola May Wilson, Zora Dunn, Lena Heick, Mary Fisher, Edmund Hough, Hubert Long, Martha DeCook, Estella Clarkson.

### DOUBTFUL

Miss Clark, C. Kelley, Letha Dickinson, Allie Faulkner, Maud Meeks, Nina Giles, Fannie Giles, Marie Bormer, Lizzie Cornell, Isabelle Spaulding, Jessie Death, Ruth Bacon, Ruby Bacon, Jessie Bryant, Emma Wilson, Sarah McQuire, Dorothy Berg, Lucille Wheeler, Eunice DeCamp, Ernest Lock, Ida Fleming, Genevieve Cunan.



# Public Parks

## GARY PARKS

By W. P. GLEASON

December, 1929

In reviewing the development of parks in our city, it might be well to refer briefly to the original site upon which Gary is built. In the spring of 1906 the United States Steel Corporation commenced work on the construction of the Indiana Steel Company plant, and the building of a city. The site was very unattractive, consisting of sand dunes, ravines and marshes. It was decided to level the entire area, establishing a grade above the lake, which would even up the hills and sloughs. The spring, summer and fall of 1906 were consumed in cutting down forests, leveling the hills, outlining and building sewers and streets, building water works and mains and electric service-lines.

In its first sub-division the Corporation set aside two parks, one on the east side, and one on the west side, and soon after the city was organized these parks were improved.

### *East Side Park*

In the East Side Park, trees and shrubs were planted, a band stand provided, walks laid out and built, and the park developed so that it could be used not only for a public park and municipal band concerts, but for outdoor public gatherings or meetings desired by the people.

### *West Side Park*

The West Side Park, where the Park Commissioners' office is located, was improved and developed with a view of preserving, as nearly as possible, the original contour of the ground; a covering of black earth, and the building of lawns has transformed the original sand hills and ravines into a very beautiful park.

### *Tolleston Park*

Later on, acreage was obtained on the south side of Fif-



## PUBLIC PARKS

teenth Avenue for what is now known as Tolleston Park. Trees and shrubs were planted and playground, baseball diamond and tennis courts installed. In the spring of 1925 construction was started on the pavilion, containing shelter house and rest rooms.

### *Tyler Park*

Shortly after Tolleston Park was obtained, the United States Steel Corporation presented to the city Tyler Park, which is located in the vicinity of one of our largest public schools, and where many of the foreign denominations have built their churches.

In addition to the fine old native trees already growing in this park, many other trees and shrubs were planted, walks laid out, and a pavilion, or assembly hall, was built for a meeting place. This pavilion has proven very beneficial to our foreign people as a place to hold parties and other gatherings. The grounds, during the summer months, are used largely for family picnic parties, where games and other forms of outdoor recreation are enjoyed.

### *Jackson Playground*

Jackson Street Playground north of Fourth Avenue was next obtained, and it consists of up-to-date playground apparatus, wading pool, shelter house, tennis courts and baseball diamonds. In this park, as well as in all the others, are held many children's parties, including their Hallowe'en parties which are annually arranged for by the Park Commissioners, and attended by thousands of adults and children. In the winter season the baseball diamonds are flooded for skating, and toboggans are erected for the children. In 1929, the Park Commissioners arranged to move one of the flat buildings acquired at the time the property was purchased for the Gateway Park, and located it on the north-east corner of the playground; this building was remodeled and is now used as a department service and garage building; it also contains rooms for future offices. The basement serves as a warming room during the skating season.

### *Lake Front Park*

After years of effort to obtain a Lake Front Park, inter-



## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

ference coming largely through the fact that the land desired was not within the city limits, and also by litigation of property rights, the United States Steel Corporation purchased one hundred and twenty acres and donated it to the City of Gary, and through additional purchases this park now consists of one hundred and thirty-five acres and has a lake frontage, together with riparian rights, of approximately two miles.

Upon receipt of this property, the Park Board started at once to clear the wooded portion of underbrush, and trimmed the oaks and pines. A comprehensive study was made and a map of the park and roadways prepared, which study has been generally followed. Efforts were made to have a hard surfaced road built, but there were no funds available in Hobart Township, where this park then was located, and being unsuccessful in our attempts to build a hard-surfaced road to the park, the Park Board made a temporary road of cinders, moving about 50,000 yards of sand to do this; and also provided a parking space near the lake. This enabled the people to get to the beach and also provided a road for the contractors to haul material for the building of the bath house. Finally, the Park Commissioners were successful in annexing to Calumet Township the northern part of Hobart Township, which included part of the City of Gary; and a hard-surfaced road was then built.

In the fall of 1920, plans were adopted for the bathing pavilion, and in 1922 this bathing pavilion, which contains two thousand lockers, was opened to the public. The surrounding grounds were improved, lawns were developed and shrubbery was planted. Ninety-foot flood light towers were erected which not only lighted the waters for the bathers, but also lighted the parking space and the surrounding park property.

Playground equipment was installed on the beach, picnic tables were provided throughout the wooded section, brick ovens were built and roadways constructed.

In the summer of 1923, contracts were awarded for the recreation building, known as a combined restaurant and recreation building, and for the construction of an open air dancing or concert pavilion. The recreation building was designed to serve both summer and winter sports. This building is used for dancing and other social functions, and is equipped to provide regular restaurant service; it will accommodate six hun-



## PUBLIC PARKS

dred people at banquets. During the winter season, skating and tobogganing are provided for on the Calumet Lagoon.

In 1926 and 1927 other improvements were added, including the casting platform in the lagoon, and baseball diamonds; additional playground equipment was placed on the beach, and in 1929 two hundred trees were planted on the hill south of the bath house.

During the past season (1929) over twenty-five thousand cars were parked, and more than one hundred and fifty thousand people bathed in the lake.

### *Riverside Park*

In 1920, through condemnation proceedings, the Park Commissioners obtained three hundred acres of land for park purposes along the little Calumet River. The ground is fronting on Broadway, our main thoroughfare, and is well located from a transportation standpoint, both for street cars and boulevards. In 1925 Harrison Street was paved from 19th Avenue to 35th Avenue, with a 34-foot concrete, asphalt and macadam pavement. With the completion of this road, actual construction on the golf course commenced, contracts were awarded for the Club House, sewers and water-supply service. The first nine holes of the golf course were put in use during the latter part of 1927; the second nine holes were put in use the latter part of 1928. The tennis courts were completed, as well as the boulevard lighting system. During the past season more than 60,000 people used this park.

The club-house service includes locker rooms, showers, rest rooms, restaurant and golf supply shop.

During 1929, baseball diamonds were built and an athletic field for football games was constructed. The ground is now being cleared for further development north of the river.

### *Gateway Park*

In 1928 the United States Steel Corporation donated the vacant property on North Broadway to the City of Gary for the Gateway Park. It was decided to erect the new City Hall and Court House buildings in this location. The City Hall was built on the east side of Broadway at Fourth Avenue, and the Court House on the west side of the street. In the spring of 1929 the Park Commissioners adopted plans for the improve-



## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

ment of the park lands. The site was graded, reflection pools, rubble stone walls, concrete and macadam walks were built, and the landscape was completed late in the spring of 1929. Two buildings on Broadway and one on Washington Street yet remain to be acquired before this work can be completed. The park commissioners hope to have this accomplished before the spring of 1930.

### *Washington Park*

In the fall of 1928, Washington Park was purchased, located at Fifteenth Avenue and Connecticut Street. Contracts were let for the erection of a Field House, wading pool, sewers and water service installation. Shrubs and trees were planted, walks laid out, the latest playground equipment was installed, baseball diamond and flood light towers were completed and the park was open to the public in June, 1929. Situated in a thickly settled district this playground has been filled to capacity the whole year around.

### *Pittman Square*

This property located at Fiftieth Avenue and Pennsylvania Street, was donated to the City of Gary by the Pittman and Watson Realty Company, and contains about four acres. No improvements are contemplated beyond the leveling and building of lawns until such time as the district requires additional playgrounds.

### *Boulevards*

After many years of developing the parks of Gary, there remained much work to be accomplished in order to bring about the joining of the parks by means of a boulevard system, not only to serve the needs of our people in reaching the parks, but to facilitate the movement of traffic through our city. In 1921, the Park Commissioners launched a program of road construction that eventually brought us the "through" highway, which now extends from the west city limits to the Lake Front Park over a continuous stretch of roads known as the Industrial Highway, Fourth Avenue, Fifth Avenue, and the Gleason Roads Numbers One, Two, Three, Four and Five. Harrison Boulevard was paved from Nineteenth Avenue south, through Riverside Park to Thirty-fifth Avenue. Trees



## PUBLIC PARKS

were planted along the Fifth Avenue route to Lake Front Park; trees and shrubs were planted on Sixth Avenue from Lincoln Street to its intersection with Fifth Avenue on the east. Twenty-first Avenue was planted with trees from Taft Street to Broadway; and Forty-Third Avenue from Harrison Boulevard to Kentucky Street on the east.



### Public Parks

*(Continued)*

#### HAMMOND PARKS

By A. M. TURNER

December, 1929.

##### *Central Park*

Central Park was acquired in 1887, during the administration of M. M. Towle, as Mayor. In the year of 1905, the Public Library was placed thereon.

##### *Douglas Park*

Douglas Park was acquired during the year of 1896, during the administration of Patrick Reilly, as Mayor; it contains 24 acres.

##### *Harrison Park*

Harrison Park was purchased in the year 1898; it contains 24.22 acres, and cost the city \$36,482.00. This park is the best developed and most used of any of the parks in the city. The negotiations were made under F. R. Mott, as Mayor.

##### *Lake Front Park*

Lake Front Park was acquired in 1903, during the administration of Patrick Reilly as Mayor; it comprises 1300 feet of Lake Michigan frontage with riparian rights. A municipal bath house was erected in 1915. The Park and beach are used to capacity during the summer months.

##### *Columbia Park*

Columbia Park was purchased in 1910 during the admin-



## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

istration of Lawrence Becker, as Mayor; it contains about 15 acres and cost \$25,746.00. This park fronts on the Grand Calumet River and Columbia Avenue.

### *Maywood Park*

Maywood Park was acquired in 1914, during Mayor John D. Smalley's administration; it contains about 20 acres, and cost \$17,500.00. It was well planted and landscaped and has a modern shelter house.

### *Small Parks*

#### *Conkey Park, Glendale Park, Illianna Park*

These parks are attractive; are of value to their environs and add to the appearance of the city. Various tracts in Woodmar have been set aside for park purposes and will serve as a reminder to other subdividers that they can not afford to be less liberal.

By the year 1922, sentiment in favor of modernizing the city in the way of park extension and development asserted itself.

Expression was given to this desire by Mayor Brown in the re-organization of the Park Board. W. R. Beatty and A. M. Turner became members. A careful survey was made. However, the Board was advised that the then limit of the city's bonded indebtedness had nearly been reached and that not more than \$25,000.00 was available for park activities.

### *Turner Field*

In the fall of 1921, the writer had presented the city for recreation purposes 5½ acres of close-in river front property. Bonds in the sum of \$25,000, were sold and the proceeds used to buy 3½ acres additional property including several old cottages. The property was fenced and improved. By this time the public became interested, and, as a result, a stadium was demanded. Bids were asked for, the contractor taking in payment a contract with the Board for the seating concessions. This contract of \$29,000.00 was assigned to the banks and



## PUBLIC PARKS

when reduced to \$18,000.00 from a small percentage of the receipts during semi-professional games one day per week, city bonds were issued payable at the rate of \$2000.00 per year. \$10,000 yet remains to be paid and not one dollar of the tax-payers' money has or will be used for this purpose.

### *Addition to Central Park*

In the rear of Central Park was a row of eight lots with three old houses. This property was purchased, giving the park the entire block.

### *Hessville Play Field*

Hessville Play Field was acquired in the year 1924, it comprises about 10 acres.

### *Forsythe Park and 1200 Ft. Lake Frontage*

This property originally consisted of 38 acres, with 1200 feet of Lake Michigan frontage which happily joined the city's shore property of 1300 feet, lying to the east. The price agreed upon was \$150,000.00, of which the city paid \$25,000.00, for an outright purchase of  $2\frac{1}{2}$  acres. The balance was purchased by G. J. Bader, F. J. Smith and A. M. Turner, who leased it to the city, with the option to purchase. As a result, the surplus land we were required to take to obtain the Lake Shore property was sold, which gave the Board the Lake Front free of cost to the city, plus about \$107,000.00, about \$75,000.00 of which was used to purchase a well wooded tract of 30 acres on Wolf River, in the same vicinity which is now known as Forsythe Park. A portion of the land sold went to Lever Brothers, upon which a \$5,000,000.00 factory is now being erected, thus a double purpose was served.

### *Wicker Park*

A Township Park jointly owned and used by the five municipalities in North Township, namely: the cities of East Chicago, Whiting and Hammond and the villages of Highland and Munster, comprises 231 acres of well-wooded and well watered land; it has an excellent 18 hole golf course upon which



## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

50,000 games per year are enjoyed. A Park House, costing \$36,000, was paid for from the profits on the sale of 6½ acres of detached land not needed for the Park. Wicker Park was purchased and completely developed by the following men, at a minimum cost:

William Ahlborn, G. J. Bader, H. P. Conkey, George Hannauer, Carl Kaufmann, R. H. McHie, P. W. Meyn, E. C. Minas, W. J. Reilly, Walter Schrage, F. J. Smith, C. L. Surprise, A. H. Tapper, Leo Wolf and A. M. Turner.

The property was deeded to the Township, and on January 14th, 1927, was dedicated by Calvin Coolidge, President of the United States.

Thus during the seven years ending in 1929, a substantial start has been made toward making Hammond and environs a livable place.

Hammond's present Board of Park Commissioners is composed of the following, namely: James A. Malo, George Geyer, Harry Glair, A. M. Turner and Adrian E. Tinkham, Mayor.



### Public Parks

*(Continued)*

#### RURAL PARKS

*By* EDWIN F. KNIGHT  
Crown Point

To those who see God in Nature, Lake County's park, commonly called The Fair Grounds, is most appealing. Originally these grounds comprised forty acres of (SW-NW-17-34-8) and were donated to Lake County by Richard Fancher for county fair purposes, which gift merits the lasting gratitude of the community. The Fair Grounds lie about one mile south of Crown Point on the Crown Point-Cedar Lake concrete highway.

This original timbered tract forms a natural amphitheatre, in the center of which lies a deep crystal body of water known as Fancher Lake, around the shore of which is a noted resilient





FIRST CATHOLIC CHURCH IN LAKE COUNTY  
(Near St. John—Removed to Fair Ground, used as Boy Scouts' Cabin)



## PUBLIC PARKS

race track. In spite of the keen competition of the automobile the race horse is still monarch of the track. Many of our old settlers and prominent citizens have driven in exciting races around the track and have bathed in the cool refreshing water of the lake when the style of their bathing suit was of little consequence.

Since those days the old frame "Floral Hall" has been replaced with a modern brick "Memorial Hall." Other brick buildings have replaced frame buildings and many new ones, including a fine automobile display building and a modern comfort station have been erected. The old board fence has been replaced by new woven wire fencing which permits an un-obstructed view of the grounds.

The far-sightedness of such men as A. Murray Turner, J. Frank Meeker and others induced the county, in 1912, to acquire the beautiful wooded forty acres forming the park's northern entrance. The Tabers, who had owned it for many years, had kept it in its original state.

The park is much used by families and public gatherings, like those of the Old Settlers. Many of the County's institutional and business concerns picnic there. The Boy Scouts have a cabin in the park.

The County in 1927 added about 60 acres to the south, and in this tract is the tourist camp.

An interesting Zoo is being maintained in the Park, and harbors some of Lake County's wolves and other four-footed animals and fowls. Water is supplied to various parts of the grounds and buildings. A caretaker lives in a county residence on the grounds, and the buildings, grounds and animals are well taken care of. The Fair Grounds Park has gained a national reputation and many travelers have declared it to be the most beautiful of Fair grounds. It is a scenic spot of rare beauty in a county of exceptional commercial advantages.

### *South-East Grove*

With concrete and other improved roads and quick transportation has come a demand for more parks and the preservation of beauty spots for the public. Another of nature's places of beauty is South East Grove in the Southeast part of the county. It is also an historical place, many a stirring debate



## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

and meeting having been held at its school house. Persons participating in such have afterward occupied prominent places in the county's growth. They in 1870 decided in a debate, that women should not vote.

Our noted historian, Timothy H. Ball, calls it "the finest if not the largest of our upland groves." At an early date a cemetery was located in a part of the grove and many of the county's earliest settlers are buried there. It is still maintained.

### *Cedar Lake and the Kankakee*

Much regret will come if the county does not obtain some ground adjacent to the waters of Cedar Lake. It begins to appear that the citizens of our county will soon have no place for public gatherings on its banks and, without the payment of fees will be barred from access to this beautiful lake's shores. This should not be.

For an ideal game preserve the Kankakee river is unexcelled. God gave man a place here that would have required years and large sums of money to build. Even though this point is appreciated it may already be too late to acquire the same.

What a county! Unequalled industries, productive farms, beautiful and restful parks and water courses, only a few minutes apart.

\* \* \* \* \*

Editorial Note:—The above articles upon the subject of public parks were written upon request. The authors of these papers are outstanding friends of park developments in this section of the State. Mr. W. P. Gleason now is, and for many years has been, president of the Gary Park Board, and, along with his board members, comprising C. D. Davidson, Louis H. Glueck, Frank Borman and a superintendent, has worked faithfully for the beautification and the development of the city parks and playgrounds, and played an active role in the acquisition of the Dunes State Park. Mr. A. M. Turner, head of the Hammond Park Board, also has taken an active part as patron of and sponsor for the purchase and the development of parks, particularly in Hammond and adjacent areas. Mr. Edwin F. Knight, a nature lover and a worker in Boy-Scout activities certainly knows the old Fair Ground and the groves of the county.

So far as we know, these articles are probably the first papers upon the subject of public parks that have found their way into the publications of the local county Historical Association; but with a rapidly growing population fast encroaching upon the primitive and the natural, the necessity of and the demand for segregated public play-grounds and recreational areas increase; and also there come the wish for and the



## PUBLIC PARKS

assertion of the right to a portion of the primitive and the natural, out of the little thereof that yet remains, as a rightful inheritance of and for those yet to come. These demands have appeared late, but they have arrived. Our first state park, Turkey Run, was purchased partly by private donations and partly by state appropriation in 1917. Our State Conservation Department was organized in 1919, under an Act of the legislature of that year. We now have the following state parks, with others in being or in contemplation, namely. Turkey Run, Parke county, 1,070 acres; McCormick Creek, Owen county, 385 acres; Clifty Falls, Jefferson county, 570 acres; Pokagon, Steuben county, 727 acres; Dunes, Porter county, 2,192 acres; Spring Mills, Lawrence county, 1,100 acres, and Muscatatuck, Jennings county, 88 acres, besides Clark County State Forest, 5,000 acres, and a game preserve of more than 3,000 acres in Newton and Jasper counties and some historical monuments.

The coming years should witness a growing aggregation of accessible recreational grounds as relief from metropolitan grind.





## Dream Cities of The Calumet

BY JOHN O. BOWERS

This is just a little story of some dreams that did not come true; of long-forgotten adventures of far-away by-gone days; of bold frontier enterprises and wild speculation in "paper cities;" of bright prospects and vanished hopes.

Convention would dictate that we write, if we write at all, or speak, if we speak at all, of achievement, and not of failure; of doing, not dreaming; that we extol success and deprecate defeat.

But, looking back of and beyond the obvious and the tangible for the real source of achievement, we come at last upon the spirit that generates and promotes the act. And thus, after all, what matters most is the spirit that prompts—the urge that drives—the passion that seeks mastery over opposition.

As inventions are often the children of necessity, so great deeds are the children of dreams. Although "the stuff that dreams are made of" has taken no high rank as a theme for discussion or edification, yet it has been said upon no little authority, "Where there is no vision, the people perish." Stooping to parody upon a well-known stanza containing a very fine sentiment, I, in order to express a less lofty idea, may, with little variance from veracity, say:

I hold it true whate'er befall,  
I feel it when I most bewail,  
'Tis better far to dream and fail  
Than 'tis to never dream at all.

If the only dreams of human life were those which come true, what a sordid, dreary life it would be! If the world would have had no hopes or visions excepting only those which have reached fruition, what a subdued and depressed abode it would have been!

But, on the contrary, as said by the poet Pope,  
"Hope springs eternal in the human breast;  
Man never *is*, but always *to be* blest.

\* \* \* \* \*

Heaven from all creatures hides the book of fate,  
All but the page prescribed, their present state."



## DREAM CITIES OF THE CALUMET

We are prone to laud the big cities and their so-called founders, but in most cases at the beginning the future was wholly unknown, and one man's guess may have been about as good as another's. Ordinarily, cities grow under certain economic laws, or economic conditions, and many of the controlling factors are usually quite beyond the control of any particular individual. Of course energy, enterprise and capital play important roles. But the dreamer blazes the trail for the doer. Drab indeed would be the world without dreams, dreary the way without an occasional stroll through dreamland.

By what power of reasoning or by what prophetic vision could John Kinzie or Mark Beaubien have foretold the actual future of the little settlement around Fort Dearborn? By none whatsoever. Indeed Monsieur Beaubien, the courteous hotelier of The Sauganash, said he "didn't expect no town." Such metropolis, to serve the great middle west, might have been located almost anywhere at or around the southerly end of th great lake. Was there anything about the site of Hammond which could or would have enabled the prophets to forecast the present city? If so, what was it? What seer saw the signs and laid the plans for it? What became of the plans?

With great foresight, Jonathan Jennings, the Indiana territorial representative in congress, caused the Enabling Act for the admission of the territory as a state to authorize the extension of the area, and the consequent removal of the northern boundary, ten miles north of the old northern boundary, which, under the ordinance of 1787, passed under the Articles of Confederation, was determined by a line drawn east-and-west through the most southerly extreme of lake Michigan. This extension operated to give the new state forty miles of lake frontage. This foresight is more fully appreciated when we reflect that at the time of the passage of the Enabling Act the lands north of the Wabash river were still held by the Indians.

When the white men made their first advent in the Calumet region, doubtless the prophets or seers saw, or fancied that they saw, Destiny pointing her finger toward the land at the southerly end of the great inland sea as the future home of a great aggregation of people, for was not this land foreordained by Nature to be the crossroads of the continent? Was not this the heart from which would radiate the arteries of



## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

trade? The Calumet Region having been recognized by the earliest white settlers as an area of great possibilities, it has long been an attractive field for the honest but often over-confident individual as well as the designing scoundrel who hesitated not to call a barren beach a "city" nor a swamp an "Addition" to an existing city, in order that he might obtain gain from the credulous and unwary prospective purchaser.

During the early period covered by this article, Lake county was for a time wild, primitive and unorganized, the administration of its civil affairs having been temporarily under the jurisdiction of Porter county. The settlers could readily see that ultimately there would be trading-centers somewhere, but just where no one knew. The adventurers and exploiting characters sought to establish them, no doubt, for personal gain; but no such founders could have a monopoly of all the gain; besides, there was hazard, as events proved, for public improvements and developments do not always follow rules of reason, and the best laid plans of men "gang aft alee."

So then, with this little prelude, and without further apology or justification, we now turn to the dreams of a few adventurers of pioneer days that failed, but which, notwithstanding such unfortunate ending, still retain for many an abiding interest.

Living here in a vast metropolitan area through which run great trunk lines of railroads carrying thousands of passengers daily; street cars, automobiles and huge auto-trucks, all passing and re-passing in rapid succession; with cement sidewalks crowded with rapidly-moving men and women of every race and color assembled here from the four corners of the world; with the air filled with the commingled noises of factories, locomotives, moving trains, whizzing motor-cars and engines of aerial craft, it is hard—probably impossible—to transport ourselves in fancy back to the beginnings of civilization in this community; but we can shut our eyes and try. It may do us good to compare and contrast the present with the past, and to notice which way and how far we have gone. In so doing we will not try to be strictly chronological.

Taking a local train eastwardly from Gary on the Pennsylvania railroad, almost before we become seated the brakeman or conductor cries out: "The next station at which this train will stop is Liverpool!" If you have never been there you won-



## DREAM CITIES OF THE CALUMET

der what you will see when you shall have arrived; if you have been there you wonder why this place was called Liverpool, for the name suggests the busy port and mart of England, where ships from every maritime nation in the world load or unload their cargoes and then depart for the utmost parts of the earth, while here is but a little settlement at the junction of two railroads containing a small station house and one or two small dwellings. Liverpool is the name—the only name it has ever had.

Some parents seeing extraordinary genius in their infant sons, and wishing to christen them with suitable names, call them Alexander, Horatio, Homer, Napoleon and George Washington; but what great ambition in the minds of the parent-founders could have prompted them to call this little infant, away out here in the wilderness, a thousand miles from a seaport, Liverpool? Hereby hangs the first story of some dreams that never came true.

Away back in the distant past, when what is now Lake County, was a township by the name of Ross, in Porter County; long before the advent of railroads in the central west, and when the total railroad mileage of the United States scarcely exceeded a hundred miles; when Chicago was yet a struggling village in the swamps; when the Indian trail was the only road, and the ox-cart and the stage-coach were the only means for the over-land transportation of passengers in this new domain; when the supper-table was lighted with a lamp made from an iron spoon, containing a strip of cloth for a wick and melted lard for oil; when the surrounding country was composed of primeval forests and trackless marshes covered with wild rice and other tall grasses; when there were yet but a few white settlers within the territory comprising the county of Lake; before bridges were built across the streams, and when rivers were crossed by ferries, one John Chapman, and two associates by the names of Frederickson and Davis, conceived the idea that this location at the junction of the Deep and the Little Calumet rivers, then about the head of navigation for boats, would be a good site for a great city that might overtake the little village in the marshes surrounding Fort Dearborn. The government engineers had just recently completed the survey of lands in this locality into townships, six miles square, and sections within the same a mile



## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

square; but the government had not yet exposed the lands for sale, and therefore the settlers could not yet purchase lands directly from the United States. A few white settlers had arrived and located upon lands as "squatters," who afterwards designated their claims in a book which they prepared and called "Claim Register." But they were simply "squatters." The lands had theretofore belonged to the Indians of the Pottawotamie Nation, in common, but by the treaty of 1832 these lands had been ceded to the United States, and under the treaty, certificates commonly called "floats," were issued to certain of the Indians individually, entitling them to select and enter upon designated quantities of land allotted to them, such as sections or quarter-sections, thus to obtain title to specific parcels in severalty. Chapman was eager for the great adventure—the founding of a city on the frontier. He did not want to wait for the government sale, the date of which was then neither announced nor known. He evidently wanted to start while the starting was good. He obtained a "float" from an Indian named Quashma, a beneficiary under the second treaty of Tippecanoe for section 24, Township 36 North, in Range 8 West, and proceeded to plat about 160 acres of the land, without waiting for a patent from the United States for the land. This was in January, 1836. Lands in Lake County south of the Indian Boundary line were not open to sale until March 19, 1839.

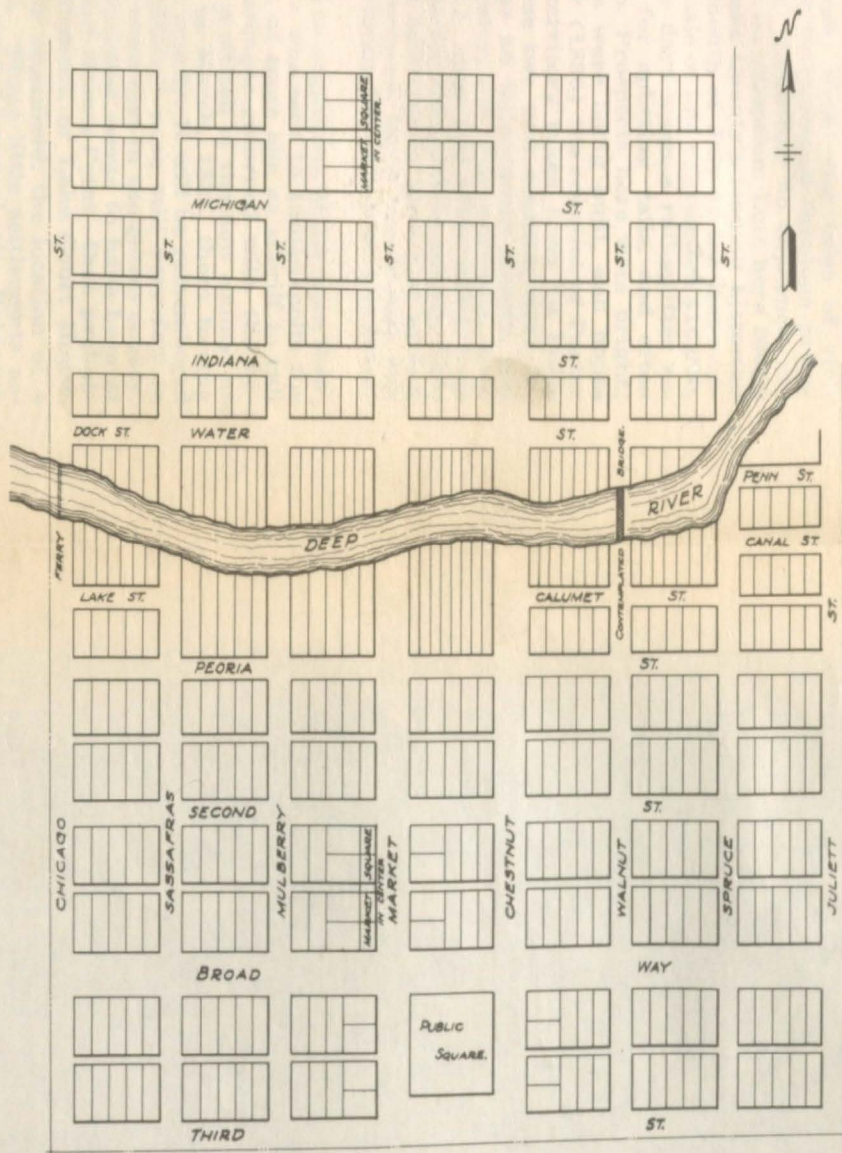
These promoters were doubtless not only ambitious to be the founders of a city bearing a name already famous, but, like most real estate promoters, had in mind the value of a name as a "selling point!"

We may assume that they were not unmindful of what is known as the unearned increment—commonly called profits on land. So, keeping in mind the magic of a name, they called their plat "Liverpool." Of the streets thereon they had their Broadway, their Market Street, their Chestnut Street, Michigan, Indiana, and others of like dignity and rank, some of which were 100 feet in width. One block was designated "Public Square;" another "Market Square;" another "Church Square." Then there were 40 blocks subdivided into lots, 435 in number. Through this city to be, flowed the waters of Deep River, then described upon the plat as being 14 feet in depth, there being 18 blocks north of the river and 23 south.



IN SECTION 24-36-8.

RECORDED - MAY 17, 1836.  
BOOK OF DEEDS - PAGE #34.





## DREAM CITIES OF THE CALUMET

This was 16 years before the whinny of the iron horse was heard on the marshes.

Times were good. Historians record that the years 1834, 1835 and 1836 were distinguished by the wildest methods of speculation throughout the west. With rosy tales of rich prospects speculators were able to command fabulous prices for lots in "towns" and "cities" which had no existence, except upon paper. Liverpool was no exception. Lots here found ready sale. It is recorded by Lake County's leading historian that during three days in the month of July of the last-mentioned year the proceeds of the sale of lots aggregated \$16,000, a large sum of money in those days when a rail-splitter received fifty cents a hundred for splitting rails, and often walked many miles for the job. Prospects here were bright; the town was booming, houses were being built, and hopes were running high. In this year (1836) the counties of Porter and Lake were created from territory taken from La Porte County; the boundaries of these two new counties were defined; Porter was organized as an independent county, but Lake remained attached to Porter, for civic purposes, until the 16th day of February, 1837, upon and after which date it was authorized to organize as an independent county. This creation and organization of a new county gave rise to new ambitions upon the part of Liverpool, for a county-seat was needed for the county. Why not locate the county-seat at Liverpool?

The new county was eager to be organized. Mails were slow, very slow. A special messenger was sent to Indianapolis for an appointment or commission of some one as sheriff to call and hold an election. The messenger returned with the appointment of one Henry Wells, a citizen of the new county, as sheriff. An election was held in March, 1837, there having been three polling-places in the county. It will be remembered that the settlers, mainly "squatters," were still very few in number, for less than 80 votes were cast in the entire county. The polling-place nearest to Liverpool seems to have been at the settlement subsequently called Crown Point—then probably known as the Robinson settlement, or Lake Court House.

The county having been fully organized, the location of a county-seat became imperative. Three little settlements aspired to the distinction. They were Liverpool, the Robinson



## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

settlement, then sometimes called Lake Court House (now Crown Point), and the settlement at Cedar Lake. Mr. George Earle, an educated and talented gentleman from Philadelphia, formerly from Falmouth, England, had located at Liverpool, acquired large interests in and around the new town, and thereupon became the leader on behalf of Liverpool in the "Court-house fight." Solon Robinson, one of the first settlers of the county, and one of the most active and prominent, the "squatter king," pressed the claims of the above mentioned Lake Court house. Dr. Calvin Lilley, of Cedar Lake, on behalf of the settlement at that point, presented its advantages for the seat of justice. The commissioners appointed by the legislature to determine the site reported on the 11th of May, 1839, in favor of Liverpool. The promoters of Liverpool at once began the erection of a frame house, and the permanence and the distinction of Liverpool seemed assured. It had become the county-seat, though yet without a county-building for county officers; and the hopes and ambitions of the founders appeared to be on their way to realization. But, alas! the spirit of discontent was present. The citizens of the central and of the western parts of the county were dissatisfied with the location as fixed by the commissioners. They made their dissatisfaction known to the legislature of 1830-1840. A new commission was appointed by that legislature, and the same three places again aspired to the coveted honor. The new commission filed its report on the 12th day of June, 1840, locating the county-seat at the place then commonly called Lake Court House, but afterwards changed to Crown Point.

But troubles to the adventure came not singly; the panic of 1837 had arrived; the property of the original proprietors had been sold by the sheriff of the county, Mr. George Earle having been the principal purchaser. With the location of the county-seat at Crown Point, the last fair prospects of Liverpool faded; the exultation of success had given place to the despondency of failure. According to Timothy Ball, the court-house at Liverpool, which had never been entirely finished, was sold, and moved on a scow down the Deep and Little Calumet rivers to Blue Island, Illinois, for use as a hotel or tavern. Some persons dispute the story of the removal of the court-house. Some say the building stood on the north side of the stream, although the Public Square designated upon the



## DREAM CITIES OF THE CALUMET

plat was located south of the river. According to the present best available testimony it was located north of the river near or at the present site of Camp 133.

After the lapse of a few years Mr. Earle founded and moved to his new town-building venture, which he named Hobart, in honor of his brother. For many years the deserted buildings withstood the assaults of the elements, but suffered the natural consequences. Sometimes they were used as corrals for the sheep herded in the locality. Finally the arch enemy of wooden structures appeared and demanded its toll, and only ashes remained to mark the site of the once ambitious and hopeful project. Thus ended the dreams of Liverpool.

John B. Chapman was a resident of Indiana, but to state accurately of which county requires some explanation. During the years 1833 and 1834 he had been a prosecuting attorney of or for a judicial circuit comprising the counties of Allen, Carroll, Cass, Elkhart, Jay, LaGrange, St. Joseph and La Porte, which group constituted the entire north end of the state. According to the certain deeds executed respectively by or to Chapman in the year 1836, he was described as being a resident of Elkhart county, Kosciusko county and of Lake county. In those dizzy, hectic days of the early 30's, immediately following the Tippecanoe treaties, when paper cities, canals and new highways were the order of the day, developments were so rapid and counties were organized so fast and frequently that a settler might have had his political residence changed with the recurrence of the four seasons without any change in his geographical residence at all. So, in the fall no one could say of what new county he might be a resident in the spring. Liverpool having been in La Porte county in January of 1836, when the plat was prepared, and Porter county having been organized in June, 1836, with the boundaries of Lake defined and its area having been attached to and put under the jurisdiction of Porter county, pending the organization of Lake, which occurred in March, 1837, it became necessary in the swift succession of events to file the plat of the Liverpool town-site in the three counties.

It is probable that Chapman and his wife Margaret lived for a time in the new town of Liverpool. He had purchased other tracts of land from Indians who had obtained reservations, or float certificates. The writer has been informed



## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

that his last resting place is at Edwardsburg, Michigan.

Another dream City was Indiana City. It was located on the beach of Lake Michigan, at the old eastern mouth of the Grand Calumet. Apparently two plats were filed—one for the land lying between the Old Indian Boundary Line and the lake, and one covering the land just south of the former. The plats bore date May 13, 1837.

The promoters, it has been said, were from Columbus, Ohio. Few, if any, lots were sold, and few houses, if any, were built. It had an attractive location, but it was never more than a "paper city." The general financial depression of the succeeding period doubtless cast its shadow here as elsewhere in the region; but even as late as 1846 the state legislature memorialized congress for an appropriation for this project.

Another of the dream cities which may fairly be considered within the scope of this story was old City West, whose history by tradition and otherwise has long been handed down. Some activities began as early as 1836, but the plans and location were not fully apparent until the following year. The "city" was laid out along the south-easterly shore of lake Michigan, at, or just south of, the mouth of Fort Creek. The place is now known as Waverly Beach. Fort Creek, named for an old French fort, was only a small stream, but the promoters of the project envisaged a harbor at its mouth, for, it was said, surveys and soundings made at the time, disclosed superiority of this site over the site of its infant sister, Michigan City, a few miles away, for harbor facilities, at which place a small appropriation had theretofore recently been made for a harbor to be established at the mouth of Trail Creek, a stream scarcely larger than Fort Creek.

During the fall of 1836 and the spring of 1837, Hervey Ball, who had just arrived from Massachusetts, and who afterwards became a resident of Lake county, surveyed the ground and laid out the town site. The plat or drawing was entitled "City West" and was signed by "J. Bigelow, President of the Michigan City and Kankakee Railroad Company." The first and main plat bore date July 12, 1837, and was filed in the office of the Recorder of Porter county two days later. A second plat was filed a few days thereafter which was entitled "Addition to the town Plat of City West," the land so platted having been contiguous to







## DREAM CITIES OF THE CALUMET

the land covered by the former plat. This plat was signed by Leverett Bradley and Joshua Hobart, bearing date August 12, 1837. These plats or drawings, containing about ninety blocks and hundreds of lots, represented Fort Creek as a stream of considerable size. A canal was represented on the plat bearing the name Michigan City and Kankakee Canal, which canal, according to plans, was to connect with the Little Calumet (Calimic) river at the mouth of Salt Creek. The principal promoters were Jacob Bigelow, Leverett Bradley, Joshua Hobart and William Morse. They had a great ambition to found a real city which they hoped would surpass Chicago, then a village, and become the metropolis of this region. They were seeking an appropriation by the United States Government for the construction of a harbor at the mouth of Fort Creek, for the vision of these dreamers comprehended a city with a harbor—a mart at which vessels sailing the lake might anchor, and at which boats and barges might enter a connecting canal. These promoters, having had great faith in their project, had invested heavily in surrounding lands. The prospects seemed bright and hopes were high; settlers were coming; houses were being erected; but the building of harbors, even in that far day, required money—far more money than the promoters collectively could raise. Congress in its subsequent appropriations favored Michigan City to the exclusion of City West.

The panic of 1837, the worst and most disastrous in the history of the country, was on, and the battle for City West was lost. Prices almost vanished. Fortunes disappeared. Hopes, once bright, were extinguished. Obligations could not be met. The property of some of these promoters was administered for the benefit of creditors in the Bankruptcy courts, under the Act of 1841, and land which at the peak of the boom was rated at hundreds of dollars per acre was sold by an assignee in bankruptcy at a cent per acre. Such dire disaster defies depiction, and my poor pen capitulates.

A few of the houses of the original "city" were moved away—some to Chesterton (formerly Calumet or Coffee Creek) and it is said, one to Wheeler. One of these moved to Chesterton, and known as Central Hotel was consumed by fire in the spring of 1908, thus suffering the fate common to many of its original associates. In an issue of the Chesterton Tribune



## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

immediately following the catastrophe in a story concerning the fire appears also a graphic account of old City West, doubtless written by its able editor of that day, Hon. A. J. Bowser. Omitting those portions pertaining to the origin and the effects of the fire, I quote so much as applies to the projected city, for certainly no narrative of mine could surpass this in diction nor in details. I quote:

"The last vestige of City West, the once hopeful rival of Chicago for the mercantile supremacy of the west, was wiped out early last Tuesday morning when fire laid waste to the Central Hotel in Chesterton.

"The Central Hotel figures conspicuously in the early history of northern Indiana, in fact, so closely identified was it to the early hopes and ambitions of this locality that its passing into oblivion entitles it to at least a brief obituary, which the Tribune herewith chronicles. As a sort of introductory note, it must be chronicled that the pioneer hostelry was at one time a structure of City West, one of the three rivals of Chicago in the pioneer days. In 1850 the building was moved to Chesterton by a man named Hopkins, and as a result, escaped the devastation by fire that swept City West a few years later, and which wiped from existence evidence of the sanguine expectations of those pioneers of over half a century ago."

Three hopeful rivals had Chicago in Indiana when commerce first sought a harbor at the head of lake Michigan, and two are forgotten, while the third, no longer a rival, is a very pleasant and comfortable little city among the sand dunes at the mouth of Trail Creek. In the thirties, when ox-teams mired in the marsh mud of Chicago's main street, and when small schooners anchored outside the bar to discharge their cargoes by lighters, it was not unreasonable for far-sighted men to look upon other and more solid spots as equally promising of municipal greatness, if creeks were present and capable of improvement. So far as men could see, Chicago had no cinch at the outset.

"But City West, dear, romantic old City West—Ah! there is a tale worth telling, albeit the end is a record of disappointment and oblivion! Barely a year it flourished, the scene of business activity, domestic felicity and social gaiety, just long enough to absorb the energies that might otherwise have cen-



## DREAM CITIES OF THE CALUMET

tered at Indiana City ten miles to the west, not long enough to prevent its own dissolution through the growth of Michigan City, an equal distance east. Once sufficiently important to attract a visit from Daniel Webster, it now escapes the attention even of cartographers of Porter county, wherein it spread its ephermal wings.

"Hardly a man or woman is now alive who dwelt in the enchanted precincts of old City West in those few glorious days, but there is one who in the royal light of childhood, saw the rise and fall of its ambition, and in the background of old age wrote lovingly of its bright and brief career, this being Timothy H. Ball, already referred to, the historian of north-western Indiana.

"Old City West and Indiana City were platted and exploited coincidentally in 1836. Morse, Hobart, Bigelow and Bradley were authors of the former and, unlike the Ohio gentlemen responsible for the latter, they made their homes in and gave their personal attention to the city of their hopes. Fort Creek is an inconspicuous rivulet of three forks, the longest less than three miles in length, carrying to the lake the surplus water of half a dozen once marshy sections in the north of Westchester township, and at the mouth of this stream, where it breaks through the coast range of shining, yellow sand mountains, old City West was spread out upon the sandy floor formed by the washings from two sentinel dunes between which the creek debauches. The yellow hills thinly clad with green pines face the blue expanse of open lake and divide it from the neutral tints of the marsh and underbrush behind. To the hopelitt eyes of those who sought it out in 1836, the spot was not unlovely, all solitary and desolate as it was and still is.

"It was not supposed that Fort Creek in itself would furnish the expected harbor, it being but a modest little brook, but the design included a short canal equal to the Calumet not far southward. Actual surveys and soundings made in 1837 showed the superiority of this location over that of Michigan City for harbor purposes. The beach stage route ran through the place and a few miles south, reached by a newly constructed road, lay the old Chicago road following the ancient Sac trail connecting the Illinois country with Detroit. Congress had already, in 1836, appropriated \$20,000 for the Michigan



## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

City harbor and certainly when informed of the conditions, would at least be as liberal with City West. In fact, no reasonable man could doubt that the national legislature must abandon its attempt to convert Trail creek into a refuge for ships and confine its expenditures to the more practicable enterprise at City West, the future great port of Indiana.

"So Morse dammed the creek and built a sawmill to convert the pines into lumber for the stores, hotels and dwellings that were erected that fall, and in the season of 1837 Hervey Ball surveyed the town-site and located lots for the newcomers, and that winter the village led a busy, joyous life.

"The spring of 1837 found all things in readiness for a season of great progress. Great piles of lumber had been sawed out, the lots had been cleared of underbrush and streets had been laid out, many people had visited the place and listened to its story of golden promise, and a few families already living there knew that before another winter closed in, great changes would be seen. Large gardens were put out betimes and a stranded sloop furnished a good supply of potatoes. Curious Indians, always peaceable, came up along their trails from the interior, or by water in their birch canoes and camped on the beach nearby to watch the operations of the whites and gather in such supplies and firewater as might fall their way.

"That season the population increased to something like twenty families, all comfortably housed. Several of the dwellings were quite costly, place and period considered. A large store and warehouse occupied a prominent position, a blacksmith shop was opened, the ordinary handicrafts were represented and all was life and bustle. Morse's residence, the finest in the town was completed and Bigelow built a hotel, called the Exchange, containing twenty-two rooms, the largest tavern in all that region. Other smaller hotels were built, for many prospectors stopped at City West and with the commencement of work on the harbor, many new families would need to be cared for, pending the erection of their dwellings.

There were not enough mechanics, nor was there time to think of providing quarters for the purpose of education and religion, nor was there a teacher or preacher in the town, notwithstanding the fact that the inhabitants were educated and religious people. It was simply that the time had not yet come for these things, and they were postponed until the next year.

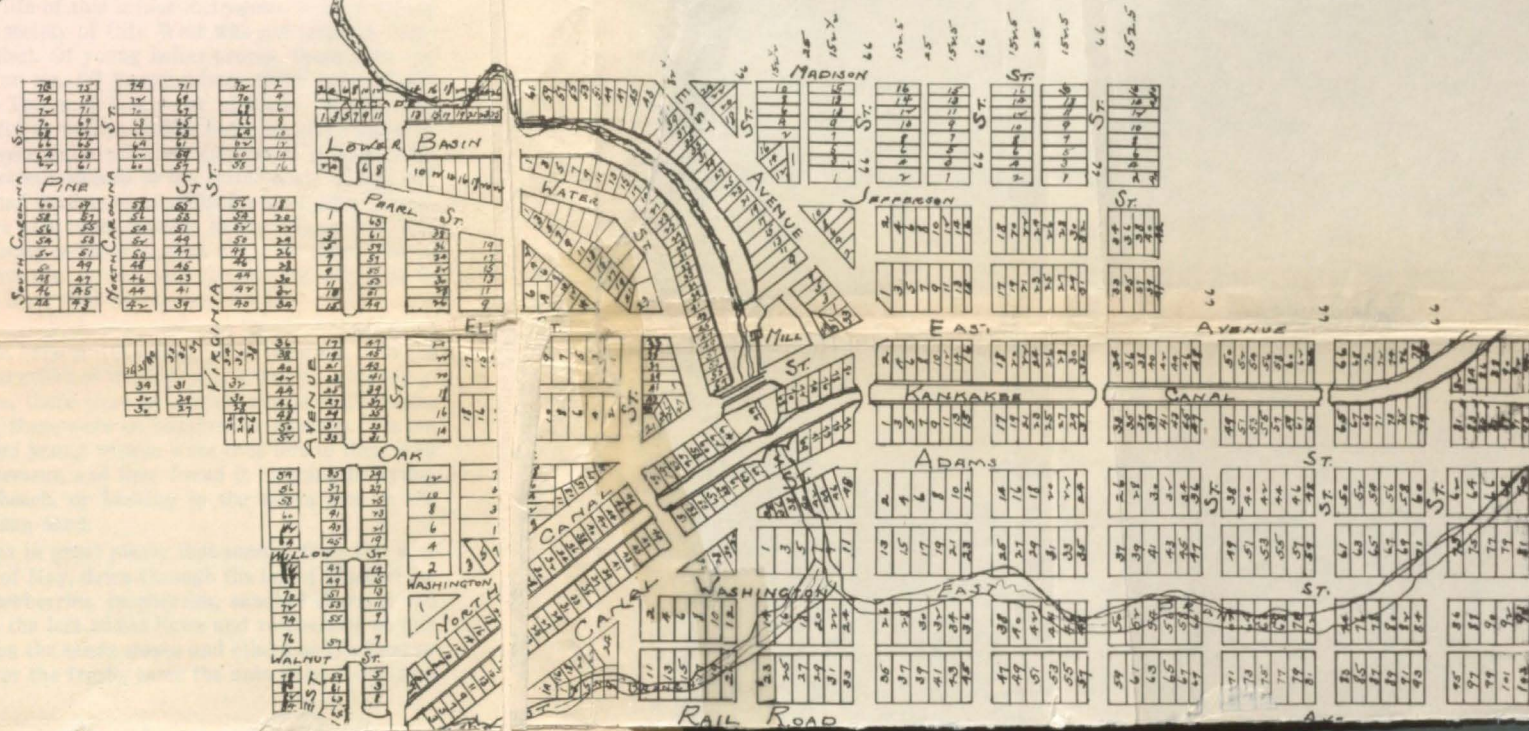




# CITY WEST

PORTER CO. 1A:

SITUATED IN SEC. 13, TWP. NO 37 NORTH, RANGE NO 6 WEST. - LAID OFF AND PREPARED JUNE 10, 1887 BY JACOB BIGELOW, PRES. OF MICHIGAN CITY AND KANKAKEE RAILROAD CO., AND HELD IN TRUST FOR THE USE AND BENEFIT OF SAID CO.





## DREAM CITIES OF THE CALUMET

Some of the children were instructed by their mothers in their homes.

"Death, however, did not stay his hand because the people had so much work to do; he visited the growing hamlet more than once that season and forced a cessation of their labors each time for the funeral. Avoiding the old Indian burial ground that occupied the crest of a sand knoll by the creek and between the village and the beach, in which some of the mounds were marked by rudely split boards inscribed with puccoon root, the whites buried their few dead in a lonely spot back of the sand ridge and simple rites were conducted by some citizen who was accustomed to pray in public. The site of this early cemetery was lost many years ago.

"Of the social life of this infant metropolis, it is of record that "the young society of City West was not large in numbers, but very select. Of young ladies proper, there were not more than five or six. Of young misses there were of the "first set," five. The most lovely one of these, probably the youngest, beautiful as well as lovely, bore the given name of Mary. All five were quite polished, cultivated, good-looking, dressed well, were accustomed to the refinements of life, and formed a very small but a truly city-like group of girls." There were several boys and other children in the village, but only a few boys connected with this small group of girls." There were several unmarried young men, these being employed in the hard manual labor that was going forward.

"Under these circumstances and the "first set" being so limited in number, balls and evening parties were not indulged in and there is no evidence that our city ever had a wedding. With no churches, there were no church socials or festivals; with no farmers, there were no huskings or raisings. The ten or eleven girls and young women were thus left to their own devices for amusement, and they found it in going berrying, reading on the beach, or basking in the warm sun on the banks of fine, clean sand.

"Wild fruit was in great plenty that season, from the wintergreen berries of May, down through the list of blueberries, blackberries, strawberries, raspberries, sandhill cherries and huckleberries, to the less edible haws and roseberries of late fall. Some grew on the sandy slopes and others on the flats or marshes, and after the frosts, came the nuts to be found at a



## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

great distance, so there was variety in the excursions. Then there were lazy hours for these young ladies to spend in gazing from the lofty brows of the sand mountains across the swelling lake at distant white sails, bound in or out of Chicago, destined soon, as they fondly believed, to be seeking City West instead.

"One day a dozen or so mounted young men rode in from Michigan City making the beach road ring with their hilarious shouts as they galloped along, and they made a brave show as they traversed the streets of the new town and inspected its progress for an hour or two before returning as they came.

"Another day, and this was July 4, 1837, was made memorable by a visit from Daniel Webster. It was the greatest day in the entire history of all City West, the very summit of its career. Webster, the great expounder of the constitution, the influential senator, a probable candidate for the presidency at the next election, visited City West at the precise moment when he could do it the most good. Traveling eastward from Chicago in a private two-horse carriage, he was induced to turn aside and so arrange his itinerary as to breakfast at the Fort creek metropolis. A committee of leading citizens went to Chicago and brought this about. The great man arrived on schedule time, was entertained at the Morse mansion, a few prominent persons in the community being of the party, and was given ocular and documentary proof of the positive superiority of the local estuary for harbor purposes over anything that could be found elsewhere on that part of the lake, Indiana City and Michigan City, more particularly.

"The Whigs in the community were greatly enthused by this visit, for political reasons, and all were excited because of their hope that he might view the harbor proposition as they did. After the breakfast, which was a good one, and the inspection which was all too brief for the City Westers, the great orator made a little speech, which was non-committal, and proceeded by the beach road to Michigan City, where the brilliant Edward A. Hannegan met him, and the populace tried to give him the time of his life. He dined and spoke there and went on to Laporte, where he spoke and supped.

"The financial disaster that swept over the country in 1837 fell upon City West with a crash and hurled its projectors and supporters into the depths of ruin. Money tightened, values were depressed and debts must be paid. The proprietors of



## DREAM CITIES OF THE CALUMET

our hopeful little village were not men of great wealth and they exhausted themselves in their venture. They could not stock the stores, equip the hotels, complete the harbor survey, dig the Calumet canal, or proceed another step without selling more lots than there was a market for in the panic. And Daniel Webster's breakfast did not bring the anticipated appropriations which went <sup>instead</sup>, increased to \$30,000, to Michigan City, where Hannegan is reputed to have produced some rare good whiskey that Fourth of July.

"In the autumn, a year after the town was established, its finish was clearly seen and the inhabitants began to scatter. In 1838 all were gone. The tragedy was complete.

"In the midst of the fruit season of 1840, one of the former dwellers in City West, one who had left in 1837, returned, arriving with a companion at nightfall. The houses were there but the place was solitude. After calling at the abandoned Exchange hotel, they domiciled themselves in the house that pleased them best, prepared their supper and slept, and the next day they examined the deserted village more thoroughly, bathed in the lake and departed, first gathering an abundance of fruit, without seeing another human being. Later, possibly several years, Mrs. Sarah J. Stonex, then of LeRoy, in Lake County, who had known the place in its halcyon days, was one of a small party that visited the town. The adventurers went from house to house, entering such as took their fancy, and explored the great empty hotel. There was no sign anywhere of any recent company.

"One night, more than half a century ago, (now about 75 yrs.) traditionally numbered as a night of wild storms, old City West, then fallen into sad dilapidation, was swept out of existence by a fire. No one saw the conflagration, or knew of it at the time, and the supposition is that a midnight stroke of lightning was the cause. By the shifting sands and the processes of nature, the last vestige of this early competitor of Chicago has long been obliterated, with the exception of the Central house, this week burned.

"Old City West is gone. Its existence, though short, was bright and the glory of it is romantic. Its site today is a desolate wilderness, frequented only by occasional fishermen or, as has been refuted, by some fugitive felon or band of sand dune buccaneers. The old beach road is abandoned and im-



## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

passable, and the old Sac trail is replaced by a labyrinth of railway lines such as the promoters who breakfasted with Webster that day, had never dreamed of in their plans for scooping commerce of the great west by means of a harbor at Fort Creek. As late as 1842, the Indiana general assembly memorialized congress in favor of a harbor at City West, but the resolution was a brief, perfunctory, unsympathetic document, especially when compared with fervent prayers the same body was sending up annually to the national legislature, and the sole response was silence. Chicago and Michigan City got the appropriations, while the two others languished and died."

A settlement somewhat southeasterly from the original site, located along the old Chicago-Detroit trail (now Dunes Highway) and just east of the present railway station called Tremont continued to flourish for several years, and this was generally known as City West, or New City West. A post-office was still maintained there in the early 40's under the name City West post-office, as may be seen by old letters, folded as envelopes, for neither the envelope nor the postage stamp had come into use at that time, the message sheet having been folded in the form of an envelope, bearing the name and address of the party addressed and the inscription "postage Paid." Here for a few years a cooper-shop flourished. The hoops, or withes, for the buckets, tubs and barrels were made from hickory and oak sprouts taken from the woods. The frame school-house still standing, but used as a dwelling-house, was often known, prior to the advent of the trolley-car, as City West school. The trolley line completed in the year 1908, gave rise to new names for old places,—as Tremont, Port Chester, Mineral Springs, Oak Hill, Meadowbrook, Wilson, Wickliff, and so on. On an old beech tree along the little stream that flowed through New City West are initials carved by boys, now old and decrepit men. A few chestnut trees grow near by the old site.

On the east bank of this stream stood a tavern in those early days. Among the families of this settlement were the Posts and the Greens, some members of the second generation of whom still survive.

At this writing scarcely a building of New City West survives, but a few years ago some were still standing.



## DREAM CITIES OF THE CALUMET

The name Waverly as applied in recent years to the beach at the mouth of the above-mentioned little stream, called Fort Creek, has been due to the filing of a plat of a small subdivision by one John W. Foster away back in the summer of 1834, then in Waverly township, in La Porte County, now in Westchester township, Porter County. He named the subdivision or townsite Waverly. The land was owned by William Gassett. Valuable improvements were made, but a disastrous forest fire wiped them out. A school house and one or two residences now occupy the site. The school-house has long been known as the Waverly School-house and the road running north and south by the same has long been known as the Waverly road, and since the road led ultimately to the beach at this point, it was quite natural that the beach finally become known as Waverly beach to distinguish it from beaches approached by other trails.

Considerable speculation has existed concerning the exact location of Little Fort (La Petit Fort) built by the French in the days of New France, near the mouth of the stream above described as Fort Creek. I venture no opinion upon the subject. My friend, Prof. George A. Brennan, of Chicago, who has made considerable investigation of the subject, together with a study of the military maneuvers at that point says in his book, "The Wonders of the Dunes:"

"The writer has located the site of this fort on a high bluff about one-half mile from Lake Michigan as fixed on the map of the Chicago region made for General Hull in 1812."

I think no physical evidences remain.

Great as are the contrasts between City West, of 1837, and Waverly Beach, of 1929, still greater contrasts are to follow, due to improvements about to be made by the State Conservation Commission at this point in the new Dunes Park. In lieu of a metropolitan city with a harbor and canals, as seen by the dreamers in their dreams, posterity will inherit a great play-ground, with giant dunes bathing their feet in the surf of the sea; dark and shady dells; great amphitheaters, built by the winds and the waves; pavilions made by man, and bathing beaches fashioned by Nature in her varying moods, all as a refuge from the grind and grime of nearby metropolitan areas.

And thus over the ashes of old hopes, new ones rise.



## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

Be this the irony of fate, or the gift of the good angels of destiny?

The little brook that prompted the project of City West and held a place on Colton's map of 1838; that took its name from an old historic French Fort, and that forged its canyon route through high hills of sand to pour its waters into the great lake, is from this eventful year 1929, by order of its new masters, doomed to approach its destination unobserved through a subterranean conduit, thus removing an ancient land-mark and its beauty to increase artificially the continuity of the strand.

Closely connected with the proposed city at the mouth of Fort Creek just described, was a projected city at the mouth of Salt Creek, that is, at the junction of Salt Creek and the Little Calumet River (then called Calumic River).

As was stated above, the canal mentioned in the plat or drawing of City West was to extend through the little valley comprising the hinterland of the Dunes, on over westerly to the mouth of Salt Creek. Two adventurous promoters named Lamson and Chittenden platted a parcel of land just south and west of the mouth of Salt Creek containing some 200 acres, with Salt Creek as the western boundary of the subdivision, comprising some 73 blocks and hundreds of lots, with a public square in the center of the town-site. The plat or drawing representing this subdivision, signed by Silas Lamson and Austin Chittenden, was filed in the office of the Recorder of Porter County, May 13, 1837. Having imbibed the spirit of the times and knowing the psychological value of names, notwithstanding that as has been said "a rose by any other name would smell just as sweet" and thinking in terms of cities and not villages, they did not name the town site Lamsonville nor Chittendale, but called it Manchester. These promoters were residents of La Porte County. No doubt their hopes ran high. They were at the head of navigation on the Little Calumet River, then having a much larger volume of water than at present. The Chicago-Detroit road had been deflected so as to pass through the parcel selected as a townsite and across the marsh on a bridge commonly called Long Bridge. The site was high and dry and commanding. It overlooked the valley stretching out below. The Chicago-Detroit road was then an interstate artery with a probable future, for railroads were



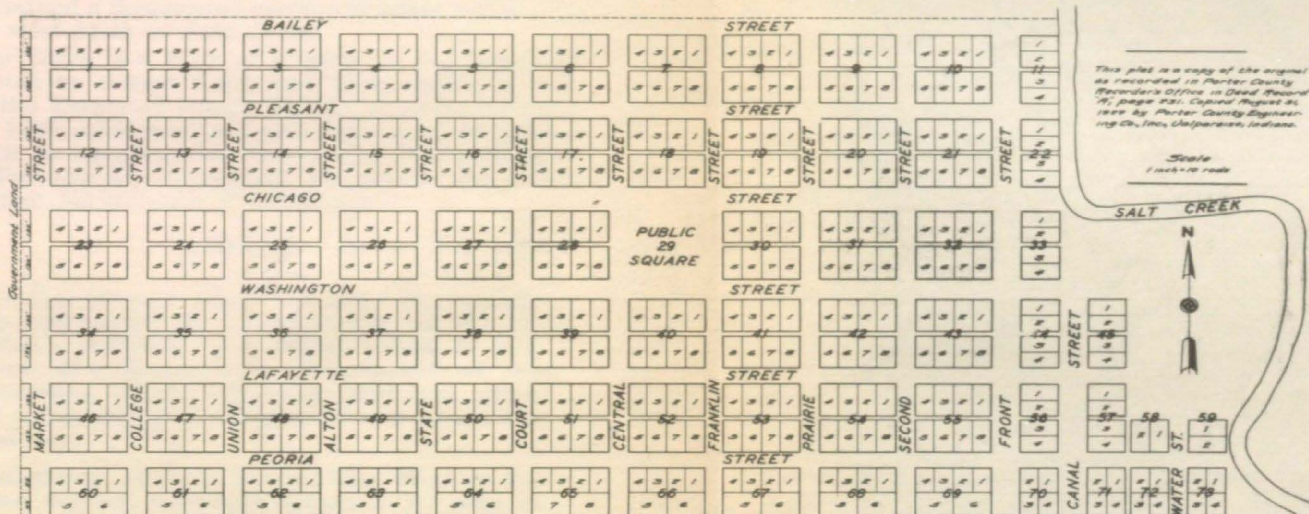
# PORTER COUNTY INDIANA

*Description:*  
The Northwest quarter and the West one-half of the Northeast quarter of Section 8, Township 36 North, Range 6 West

Lots are 4 rods by 6:—Alleys are 1 rod wide:—Streets are 66 feet wide, except Chicago, Front, and Canal Streets which are 99 feet, and Washington Street which is 66 feet:—Creek is 3 rods wide:—All lots South of Peoria Street are fractional as indicated.

Laid out by Austin Chittenden  
and Silas Samson

Recorded May 13<sup>th</sup> A.D. 1887  
C. Spurlock - Recorder  
By: Jan Hamell - Deputy





## DREAM CITIES OF THE CALUMET

then little known even in the east and wholly unknown in the west. Would not transportation always be conducted by wagons? Therefore would not the Detroit-Chicago road be permanent and a highly-travelled thoroughfare? The canal was to allow boats to pass through the proposed harbor at City West. A fairly good farming country lay to the south, and the dunes on the north were largely covered with white pine timber; so why could not a city be built here? By comparison it had many advantages which other locations lacked. Some evidence of the fact that a canal was to be extended between City West and Manchester and was fully contemplated may be obtained by the examination of the plats. The plat at City West called for canals and the plat of Manchester contains a street named "Canal Street" and the plat of Athens, just south of Manchester, contained a designated canal extending north and south along the west bank of Salt Creek.

But of greater force is a copy of a letter in the hands of the writer, written by Alexis Bailly and Mary Bailly as administrators of the Estate of Joseph Bailly, deceased, bearing date August 25, 1836, addressed to Jacob Bigelow of Michigan City, who, it will be remembered, was one of the chief promoters of City West and the signatory to the plat of that town-site which was filed, which letter is as follows:

Colimque, August 25th, 1836

"Sir:

Agreeable to the promise made the other day we the administratrix and myself as Administrator on the Estate of Jos. Bailly, deceased will, which please to look upon as, submit two propositions independent of the partial understanding entered into on the 23rd inst. either of which said propositions if acceded to will annul the minutes of that day.

1st. We will sell the qr. of Sect. 13 near City West on the following terms, say six thousand dollars to be paid as follows, two thousand dollars Cash down two thousand dollars nine months from the date of the first payment and two thousand dollars nine months from the last, bearing interest at the rate of six per cent until paid, you will also obligate yourself to give to said estate free of charge Six choice Lots in City West, and to make a Canal



## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

in a specific time to run along the marsh up to the Junction of Salt Creek with the Calimic paying to said estate for whatever lands or material you may want of said estate to effect the project in contemplation at a fair valuation.

2nd. We are willing to make a sale of the quarter of Section 13 near City West without any further condition for the sum of Eight thousand dollars, paid as follows, four thousand dollars cash down, two thousand dollars one year from the date of the first payment and two thousand dollars one year from the date of the last payment, bearing interest at the rate of six per cent until paid, and six choice lots as above stated.

Should you prefer to either of the above propositions the partial contract already entered into, Mr. John H. Whistler whom Mr. Bailly has appointed his attorney will sign for him any contract, the basis of which will be the minutes taken on the 23rd inst.

Respectfully yours,

Mary Bailly, Admintrx.

Alex Bailly, Adminstr."

Jacob Bigelow, Esq.

Michigan City.

A few lots only in the subdivision were sold. Few, if any, buildings had been erected, although the construction of a mill was evidently contemplated to be run by power obtained from the water of Salt Creek, then a stream of considerable volume.

Unfortunately, but probably in keeping with the mode of the promoters of that day, a mortgage had been executed as against the land subdivided as the town site which was held by Hervey Ball of Lake County, who had extended credit to the promoters signed an indemnity or a guaranty contract concerning the payment of the price of grain purchased or to be purchased by the promoters. The blighting effect of the panic of 1837, as above described, was over the land. The debt remained unpaid; the mortgage was foreclosed to satisfy a debt of some fourteen hundred dollars and the land was sold under the hammer, and another dream failed to come true.



## DREAM CITIES OF THE CALUMET

The Hedstrom Road, now in process of being graded and connecting with the Dunes Highway just east of Wilson, passes through this old subdivision.

At this juncture it is well to bear in mind that in those days of '36 and '37 there were four or five villages in the race for commercial supremacy along the southerly end of Lake Michigan, with the chances of success pretty evenly distributed. I quote the following from Mr. Timothy Ball, then a small boy in this county, taken from one of his historical books:

"This was the era of western speculation, and four little places on Lake Michigan were about this time struggling for existence. These were Chicago, Indiana City, City West and Michigan City. The first was in Illinois, the second in Lake County, the third in Porter, the fourth in LaPorte. To them might well be added the fifth—Liverpool on the Calumet. I have no hesitation in saying that no ordinary foresight of man could then, or *did* then, see much difference in their chances for success."

But there is still a tale of another ambition—another dream to found a town or city. Joseph Bailly, a Frenchman engaged in the fur-trade in the region of the great lakes, was the first white man to settle in the Calumet district. He came in 1822. For ten years he was the only white settler in this land of the Indians. He was diligent in business, and acquired many sections of land. He too had at least a modest ambition to found a town that should bear his name. He prepared a plat bearing date December 14, 1833, entitled "Town of Bailly." The site was located on the north bank of the Calumet, in the southeast corner of section 28, T. 37 N., R. 6 W. He laid it out "four square," with blocks, lots, streets and alleys. He honored his family in the naming of the streets. One he called LeFevre, after the name of his French-Indian wife, at the time of their marriage; others were named respectively Rose, Ellen, Esther and Hortensia, after the names of his daughters. One he named Jackson (doubtless for the President of the United States), and one Napoleon, (in honor of the French hero.) Streets running at right angles to the foregoing bore the names of the great lakes: Michigan, Superior, Huron, Ontario, Erie and St. Clair. He had a form of warranty deed printed especially for use in the sale of lots



## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

in this subdivision, with notarial certificate attached, leaving only blank spaces for the name of grantee and a description of the lots sold in the "Town of Bailly." There were prospects of a railroad and a canal. He negotiated a contract of agency with one Daniel G. Garnsey for the sale of lots. A few lots were sold. But in 1835 death called the first pioneer of the Calumet region, and the deeds, plat and the books of account which he had carefully and neatly prepared in his native tongue, for forty years, were all laid aside. No more lots were sold. But a Baillytown still remains as the name of a settlement on the land once owned by Mr. Bailly, on the old Detroit-Chicago trail. And thus ended, tragically, hopes doubtless once fondly cherished.

But this great industrial region was to be favored not only with a Liverpool and a Manchester, but with a Sheffield. Several years after City West, Liverpool and Manchester had become subjects of memory and of history, in the 40s and 50s of the last century, an adventurous civil engineer who thought he saw in the Calumet region a land of great promise, who by name was Geo. W. Clark, purchased some 15,000 acres of land in the northwestern part of Lake County, extending from the Illinois and Indiana State line eastward for several miles, on which are now located in whole or in part, the cities of Hammond, East Chicago, including Indiana Harbor, Gary and the settlements of Pine, Clark and Buffington. Land was then selling at \$1.25 per acre. Upon his death in 1866 a part of his interest went to Caroline M. Forsyth, wife of Jacob Forsyth, who likewise had great faith in the region.

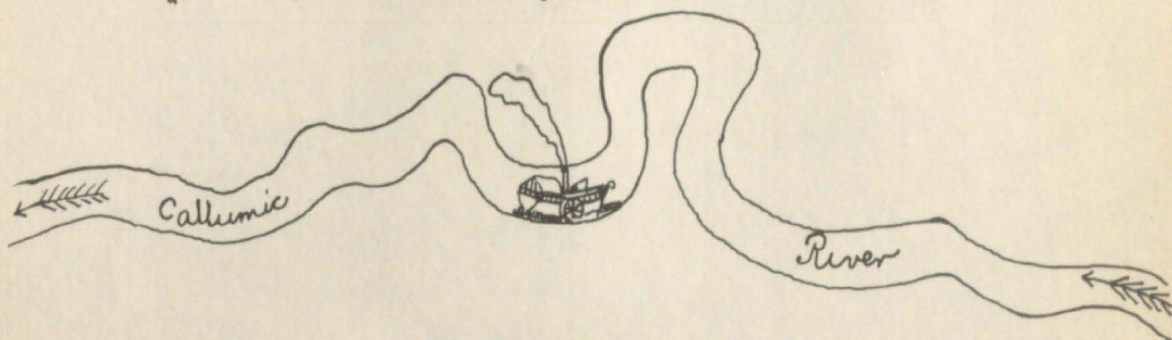
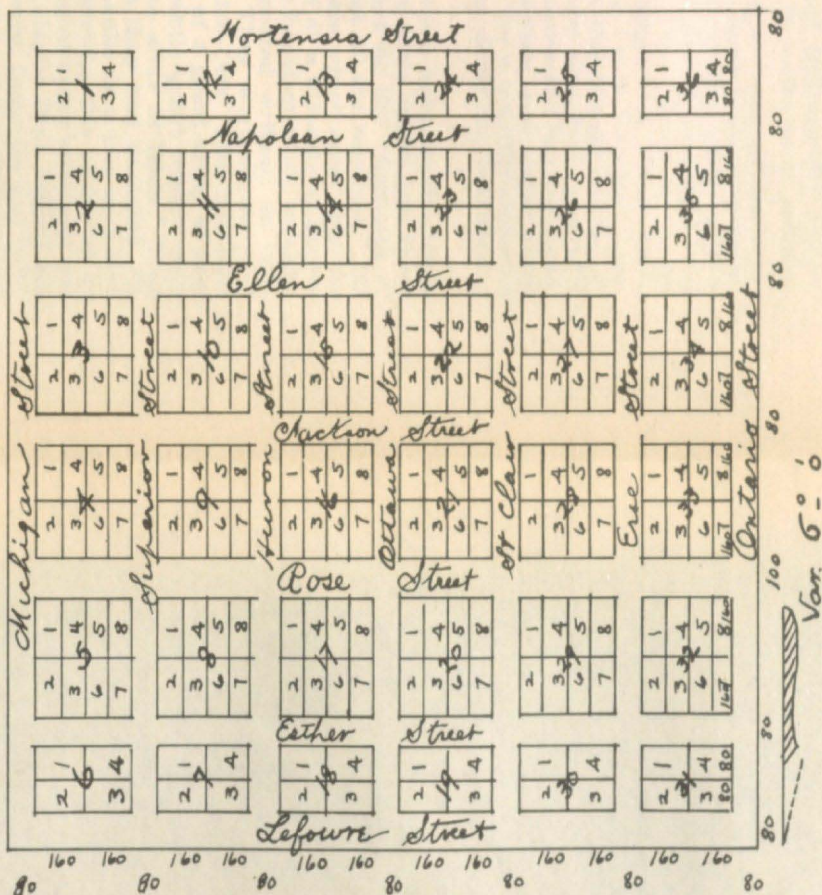
In the early 70s some bankers formed a syndicate and purchased from the Forsyths about 8000 acres for the purpose of building an industrial city which was to be named Sheffield. The Forsyths were to receive something over \$450,000.00 for the land located around Wolf Lake. About \$80,000.00 was spent by the new company in improvements, principally by the erection of a very large frame hotel, still remembered by many, at what is now the junction of Sheffield Avenue and Indianapolis Boulevard. The hotel was finished in 1874, but the panic of '73 with its disastrous depression was now on, and like many another adventure of that day, the promoters were unable to complete the purchase of the land, and it reverted to the Forsyths. The plat or drawing of the proposed



# TOWN OF BAILLY

JOSEPH BAILLY PROPRIETOR

DEC. 14 1833





## DREAM CITIES OF THE CALUMET

city which was to have been located east of Wolf Lake, was filed in the office of the Recorder of Lake County on the 20th of March, 1874.

The hotel burned down in 1910, and thus the last physical vestige of the projected city of Sheffield followed the fate of its predecessors. Like Waverly, it left its name on an avenue.

There have been more than a score of these adventurous projects in this region that have failed. Some were prematurely launched; some were overtaken by calamities and adversities unavoidable by man, and some were evidently promoted with downright dishonesty. I might note that examples of the latter were Baxter's Addition to Chicago and River Shore Addition, both in the marshes of the Little Calumet river, near the site of Liverpool, whose only inhabitants during all these years have been muskrats and fowl that feed upon wild rice; whose paper streets no census enumerator has ever trodden in all the decades since their dedication, and whose alleys have been overgrown with tall grasses for a possible thousand years, and whose inaccessible location doubtless not even a surveyor has ever entered.

Concluding, let me add that there have been dreams hereabouts which were not all dreams. A little while ago there were some dreamers who dreamed not of the "fountain of youth" nor the "pot of gold at the foot of the rainbow," but of a place at which all the raw materials which enter into the production of steel could be assembled at a hitherto unknown minimum of cost; to which the ore, the heaviest of all, machinery-mined-and-loaded, could be transported without an iron-rail or the touch of a human hand. They were captains of industry—craft-descendants of old Tubal-Cain. They had both enterprise and capital. They dreamed of a great army of men daily making tons and tons of steel, while great towers were emitting smoke "like incense from the altar of labor." They awoke and sought the place of which they had dreamed. By and by they found the place on the banks of a two-mouthed, sourceless, sluggish, silent stream, skirting the shore of an inland sea. They sought the employment of many men, and had the means to satisfy the pay-roll. (Maybe that helped the dream to come true). They built furnaces, factories and mills. Thousands of men are at work, and the smoke ascends, and sometimes descends, but a city close by is building, still build-



## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

ing—not built. Both site and city are unexampled and unrivalled. The incorporating citizens of the new town sought not the capitals nor marts of the old world for a name; they just gave it the name of one of the dreamers—the outstanding figure in the world of steel—Gary. But I have wandered far from the subject of my story, for I have passed from dreams that did not come true to dreams that did. I leave the story of this adventure for some historian who shall chronicle achievements as well as aspirations—deeds as well as dreams. I revert, but just to say that, after all, those “Cities” whose prophets were false, or—came too soon, lie buried in a land of marvels, and sometime, we know not the day, they may yet arise, like the fabled phoenix, from their mouldering ruins, at the sounding of the trumpet of Progress, and those streets long ago dedicated but never used, marked or graded, may yet resound with the foot-steps of a busy metropolitan population.



## The Passing of the Pioneers

SAM B. WOODS

The following is a list (likely incomplete) of the names of the old settlers of the county, who have passed to their final abode since the date of our last publication, 1924, with the dates of their passing, and brief comments. The facilities of the Association for the compilation of such list, together with desired data, being very imperfect, the list doubtless unavoidably lacks many names and considerable data which should have been included.

Such names and data as we are able to give, subject to probable errors and omissions, follow:

John Brown, a prominent and highly respected citizen, was born at South East Grove, Lake county, Oct. 7, 1840; was raised on a farm; was a soldier in the civil war, and prisoner at Andersonville; county treasurer; President of First National Bank, Crown Point; an organizer of Commercial Trust Company, of Gary; died Nov. 9, 1924.

William Barringer Brown, (brother of John) a well-known and respected citizen, born at South East Grove, June 17, 1843; farmer and owner of large tracts of land in south part of county; died Dec. 26, 1924.

Edwin W. Dinwiddie, of Eagle Creek township, born Dec. 18, 1856, served in U. S. revenue service, died May 14, 1924.

William Turner, of Winfield township, merchant and postmaster at LeRoy, born Aug. 15, 1846, died Nov. 27, 1924.

Caroline (Woods) Randolph, daughter of Bartlett and Ann Eliza Woods, wife of George Randolph, born Nov. 5, 1847, died at Crown Point, Feb. 17, 1925.

Jay Crawford, member of a family of pioneers of that name in Eagle Creek township, born Dec. 22, 1856, died April 28, 1925.

Mrs. Francis Kilborn, born at Philadelphia, Pa., Sept. 14, 1826, died July 6, 1925.

Elder Nathan Worley, of Cedar Creek township, born June 16, 1845, minister in Christian Church for many years, died Aug. 18, 1925.



## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

Louise Gruel, wife of John G. Gruel, Hobart, born Nov. 10, 1860, died Jan. 10, 1925.

Hannah C. Gibbs, of Winfield township, born July 12, 1843, died Feb. 24, 1925.

Fredricka Kaiser, of Ross township, born Nov. 13, 1839, died July 6, 1925.

Henry Batterman, Sr., born Sept. 29, 1853, died April 13, 1925.

Mary Ann Blanchard, Born Nov. 29, 1836, died Aug. 30, 1925.

Dennis Brown, of Eagle Creek township, born July 23, 1845, died Sept. 21, 1925.

Rachel Ann Phillips, of Ross township, born Sept. 22, 1833, died Dec. 5, 1925.

Ella D. (Ross) Taylor, widow of the late George W. Taylor, born at Indianapolis, Ind., Jan. 15, 1857, died at the home of her son, Arthur G. Taylor, at Crown Point, March 8, 1925.

Elinor Phillips, St. John township, born March 28, 1832, died Sept. 14, 1926.

Louis A. Bryan, a well-known figure in real estate investments in post Stock Yards boom days in the area now known as Gary, then known as East Tolleston, having located in this locality in 1896; held the office of Justice of the Peace in Calumet township; was admitted to the bar in Chicago and in Lake county, Indiana; was active in the organization of the town of Gary, and became its first treasurer; was born Sept. 16, 1855, and died at his Island Park home, in Gary, May 16, 1926.

Alvina Surprise Wheeler, of West Creek township, born Dec. 2, 1842, died Sept. 21, 1926.

Louisa Livingston, of Hanover township, born June 28, 1848, died Dec. 23, 1926.

Joseph Wilson, a pioneer farmer, near LeRoy, member of family of that name at that place, died Dec. 6, 1926, aged 92 years.

Rev. David Handley, civil war veteran, minister in M. E. church born in Ohio June 10, 1842, spent many years in Lake county, died at Gary, Oct. 12, 1924.

Francis James Smith, a civil war veteran, and at the time of his death the oldest pioneer of Hobart, died Jan. 17, 1927,



## THE PASSING OF THE PIONEERS

aged about 83 years. His father, Henry S. Smith, a mechanic, built for George Earle the first saw-mill in Hobart.

Rachel Hayden, of Center township, born Feb. 16, 1841, died Feb. 10, 1927.

Mrs. Elizabeth (Small) Crisman, wife of John Crisman, of Deep River, died Feb. 15, 1927, aged about 74 years.

Mary Jane Wood, of Deep River, born March 15, 1836, died March 1, 1927.

Alvina Sanders, Cedar Creek, born March 12, 1843, died April 6, 1927.

Sophie Batterman, of Center township, born Jan. 4, 1858, died July 25, 1927.

Mrs. Wilhelmina Hagen Scharbach, widow of William Scharbach, of Hobart, died Aug. 19, 1927, aged 81 years.

John Crisman, Ross township, born Feb. 19, 1846, died Oct. 22, 1927.

Jay Spencer, son of Stephen and Naomi (Stearns) Spencer, pioneers of Portage township, Porter county, Ind., born Oct. 11, 1863, died in Hobart July 21, 1927. He had been in street railway business in Lake county 28 years.

Edward Batterman, a resident of Hobart for 47 years, born March 6, 1858, died Dec. 7, 1927.

Mrs. Amanda (Shearer) Scholler, of Hobart, widow of William Scholler, died Dec. 20, 1927, aged over 82 years.

Mrs. Johanna Randhan McIntire, of Hobart, died Dec. 8, 1927, aged about 77 years.

James N. Carpenter, of Hobart, a mason contractor and a former township trustee, born May 26, 1862, died Oct. 24, 1927.

Margaret Hillbrich, of Hanover township, born May 18, 1840, died Feb. 3, 1927.

William Randolph, born Sept. 16, 1859, died Oct. 22, 1927.

Henry Cochran, a retired farmer, of Crown Point, died March 18, 1927, aged about 83 years.

Margaret Wilson, died Nov. 13, 1927, aged---- years.

Nathaniel P. Banks, born in Lake county, Ohio, 1845, came with his parents to LaPorte county in 1846, and with them to Lake county, Indiana, in 1852, settling first in Ross township and later in Hobart township. He was a soldier in the



## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

Civil War, a teacher in public schools. He married Miss Clara E. Chandler in 1869; he became a trustee of Hobart township and also a member of the state legislature. He was for a time president of the First State Bank of Hobart, and was a man of high character. He died May 6, 1927.

Henry Watts, of Ross station, born Feb. 19, 1853, was a prominent farmer of Lake county many years, was a Justice of the Peace, died March 26, 1928.

Mrs. Dr. H. L. Iddings, of Merrillville, died June 23, 1928, aged about 70 years.

Mrs. Jennie Pierce Saxton, born August 22, 1859, died at Merrillville, March 26, 1928.

Caroline Houk, died Nov. 22, 1928, aged about 76 years.

Martha Ann (Rooney) Barton, born Feb. 15, 1857, died July 8, 1928.

Louis C. Breyfogle, born in Ohio, Sept. 21, 1865, a substantial farmer of Lake county, Indiana, died at Crown Point, May 24, 1928.

Anna Lloyd Stilson, born Aug. 20, 1855, died Dec. 21, 1928.

Mrs. Charlotte (Woods) Merrill, daughter of Bartlett and Eliza Woods, born in Ross township, Aug. 16, 1858, died at Chicago, June 4, 1928.

John Pearce, the oldest of a large family of that name, in Eagle Creek township, a prominent farmer and stock-raiser, died Oct. 15, 1928, aged over 86 years.

Oliver G. Wheeler, a prominent citizen of Crown Point, born March 4, 1842, died Nov. 17, 1928.

Mrs. Charlotte (Woodbridge) Shaw, daughter of George A. and Jane Woodbridge, pioneers of Lake county, at Ross station, born June 27, 1852, died Aug. 4, 1928.

Dr. Fred H. Werner, a practicing dentist for 25 years in Hobart, died March 6, 1928, aged 56 years.

Wilhelmina Hamman, of Creston, born Sept. 20, 1842, died Feb. 13, 1928.

Charles Hawkinson, of Center township, born July 15, 1843, died May 5, 1928.

Margaret Gerlach, St. John, born Dec. 9, 1845, died June 15, 1928.

Anna May Massoth, of Hanover, born Jan. 9, 1845, died July 24, 1928.



## *THE PASSING OF THE PIONEERS*

Margaret Schultz, Hanover, born Sept. 24, 1845, died Sept. 4, 1928.

Almeda Nelson, of Cedar Creek township, born Aug. 12, 1846, died Nov. 11, 1928.

John Burt, a resident of old Lake Station, now East Gary, for 60 years, died March 19, 1928.

Kathryn Lidia (Kern) Canzler, formerly a teacher in the public schools, born Jan. 1861, died Feb. 24, 1928.

Mrs. Louise Catherine Killigrew, widow, mother of former county clerk John Killigrew, born in Hobart Aug. 3, 1865, died Aug. 1, 1928.

Mrs. Florence Isabel (Blackham) White, wife of Nevin B. White, one of the publishers of the Hobart Gazette, born at Dunkirk, N. Y., Oct. 30, 1857, died April 5, 1928.

Herman J. Rosenbaum, a farmer, died at Hobart, Sept. 29, 1928, aged 69 years.

Mrs. Lizzie Pedersen, wife of George Pedersen, once a blacksmith at Hobart, died Sept. 24, 1928, aged 59 years.

Mrs. Sabrina (Sawyer) Rifenburg, widow of William H. Rifenburg who was a man of large influence as a resident of Hobart, was born at Summit, N. Y., July 26, 1842, and died at the home of her daughter, Mrs. Grace Conroy, of Hammond, Sept. 26, 1928.

William J. Boldt, a well-known brick-layer of Hobart and resident of Lake county 62 years died Nov. 17, 1928.

Mrs. Hannah Fredericka (Blank) Peterson, a Pioneer of Miller, died at her home there Oct. 9, 1928, aged 77 years. She was born in Sweden.

John Killigrew, Clerk of Lake Circuit Court, son of the late John and Louisa Killigrew and grandson of the late Jeremiah and Johanna Killigrew, early settlers of Hobart, born Aug. 5, 1892, died Dec. 2, 1928. He was prominent in republican party politics, county, district and state and highly respected.

Wallace Halstead, son of the late James and Mary Halstead, pioneers of Ross township, born in that township Aug. 27, 1853, died at Hobart Dec. 30, 1928.

Thomas H. Scholl, son of William H. and Jane Anne (Mann) Scholl, pioneers of Ross township, born April 21, 1863, died at Hobart Feb. 11, 1929.



## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

John Wheeler, of Hammond, formerly of West Creek township, died July 16, 1929, aged 56 years.

Mrs. Susan Kenny, died April 11, 1929, aged 71 years.

William Beach, died May 1929, aged 78 years.

Alva M. Phillips, died March 20, 1929, aged 68 years.

Susan (Newkirk) Hall, wife of Thomas Hall, born May 28, 1853, died May 9, 1929.

James Lane, born March 5, 1859, died May 14, 1929.

Henry Ohlenkamp, born Dec. 14, 1859, died Feb. 3, 1929.

Henry Endress, died April 1929, aged 71 years.

John Malmstone, father of Dr. Malmstone, of Griffith, died Jan. 1, 1929, aged 90 years.

Norris O. Bibler, died May 1929, aged over 74 years.

August Hamman, of Creston, died Jan. 4, 1929, aged 86 years.

Mrs. Mary Mathias, born May 19, 1844, died June 1929.

John Kimmet, prominent in business in Lowell, died March, 1929, aged 73 years.

Mrs. Margaret Heiser, died July, 1929, aged 81 years.

Emma Coffey Menton, born March 5, 1852, died Jan. 14, 1929.

Mrs. Ella Warner Jones, formerly of Eagle Creek township, died Aug. 10, 1929, aged 65 years.

Carl Geis, of Center township, born May 10, 1853, died April 25, 1929.

William Segut, of Hanover, born Sept. 2, 1845, died May 30, 1929.

James Love, of West Creek township, born March 5, 1859, died May 15, 1929.

John Demmon, of Ross township, born Dec. 11, 1855, died June 6, 1929.

Adam Schieser, born March 28, 1868, died August 2, 1929.

Peter Ehram, died Jan. 2, 1929, aged 79 years.

Mary Ehram, died July 17, 1929, aged 76 years.

Charles Gruel, born Oct. 9, 18-- , died at Hobart Jan. 22, 1929.

William Rossow, formerly a farmer near Hobart, died at Gary, Dec. 29, 1928, aged 63 years.



## THE PASSING OF THE PIONEERS

Mrs. Johanna Bergman Berndt, wife of John Berndt, farmer near Hobart, born Oct. 18, 1844, died April 9, 1929.

Phoebe O. (Hollister) Strong, wife of Thomas Strong, born in Porter county, Ind., Sept. 27, 1857, died at Hobart, March 28, 1929.

Mrs. Mary Georgetta Phippins, daughter of Aaron H. and Drusilla (Hardesty) Gerhart, early Porter county settlers, who came to Hobart in 1871, a milliner in Hobart for 10 years prior to her marriage to William Phippins, died at Tescot, Kansas, July 28, 1928, aged 80 years.

Rev. Merrit F. Stright, a circuit rider of M. E. church in the early days; long a resident of Lake county; well-known in religious work; died March 9, 1928.

William Michael, prominent farmer, born in Lake county, March 23, 1847, died March 21, 1929.

Mary Rimbach, widow of Jacob Rimbach, well known Hammond pioneer, born in Germany; married in 1858; moved with her husband from Gibson to Hammond in 1877; died, 1929, aged 83 years.

Rev. Father Barrett, for many years pastor of Holy Angels' Catholic Church, at Hammond, died Nov. 5, 1928.

Lawrence Cox, an early settler in Hammond, once chief deputy sheriff under sheriff George Lawrence, and later head of a bank in Hegewisch, Ill., died July 7, 1929.

Rudolph Muenich, a long and well-known resident of Hammond, died Oct. 2, 1928.

Fred Friedley, long a resident of Hammond, died June 16, 1928.

John W. Dyer, born in Stratford, Canada, Jan. 11, 1849; enlisted in the Civil War while a boy at Detroit and served to its end; married Hannie Townsend, 1879; came to Hammond 1890; elected to office of county treasurer 1896; engaged in banking; was appointed federal pension agent for Indiana 1910; active in G. A. R. activities; affable, and a popular citizen; died July 14, 1929.

Alfred A. Winslow was born in Lake county, June 20, 1854; was a teacher, and publisher of Hammond Tribune; was appointed to U. S. consular service and served as consul at Liege, Belgium; Valparaiso, Chili; Aukland, New Zealand, and



## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

Cape Town, South Africa; was highly respected; died at his old home, Crown Point, August 15, 1929.

Calista (Andrews) Peterson, wife of Hon. John B. Peterson, able and distinguished lawyer and former congressman, of Crown Point, was born February 23, 1851. She was a very charming and sociable woman, held in high esteem by all—"an ideal neighbor, wife and mother;" died August 16, 1929.

Frederick William Howat, M. D., was born on Prince Edward Island, Canada, 1869; came to the United States in 1889; graduated in medicine at U. of Pennsylvania in 1892; engaged in the practice at Hammond in 1895; was prominent in local and state medical circles, and took active interest in public affairs, died at Hammond, August 7, 1929.

\* \* \* \* \*

The foregoing list has been compiled up to September first, or thereabouts.



## Addenda

*(Omission from Historical Secretary's Report)*

BY ARTHUR G. TAYLOR

One of the outstanding community projects in Indiana, completed in the year 1927, was the erection of the Community Building in Crown Point.

It is of interest, historically, that this structure stands partially on the site of the Solon Robinson homestead at the northwest corner of the courthouse square.

This edifice, of brick and concrete construction, is approximately seventy-five feet by one-hundred-seventy-eight feet in size and is fully two stories in height. The front portion of the building, which has two floors, contains commodious club, dining, and conference rooms and a large lobby. Immediately back of this section is the auditorium which is two stories in height and seventy-five feet by one-hundred feet in the clear. West of the auditorium is the large stage with dressing rooms on each side. This auditorium is so arranged that it can be easily converted into a gymnasium with bleachers along the wall.

Credit for the financing and erection of the Community Building belongs to the Fred Schmidt Post of The American Legion which took the lead in raising the necessary funds, made a large contribution towards its construction and assumed the burden of paying the balance of the indebtedness.

The total cost of the building was approximately \$110,000. The building committee in charge of the work consisted of the following citizens of Crown Point:

Harry Claussen, John Ward Wheeler, William F. Carroll, Roy Fagen, Major Allman, Herbert Johnson, Arthur J. Henderlong and William Whitaker.

The dedication ceremonies took place on the Sunday preceding Armistice Day in 1927. John Ward Wheeler acted as general chairman for the day. Among the addresses made by distinguished visitors we might mention those delivered by



## HISTORY OF LAKE COUNTY

Howard Savage of Chicago and Paul McNutt of Bloomington, Ind., one a past National Commander of the American Legion and the other destined to occupy the same position.

\* \* \* \* \*

Through the efforts of Geo. W. Frederick, a museum, known as the Boy Scout Museum has been established at Crown Point. The collection of relics belonging to the Lake County Historical Association has been given space among the exhibits. We trust that, in the near future, an effort will be made to secure more adequate and fire-proof quarters for the museum. There are many documents, books, etc. of historical value throughout the county, which should be in such a museum to insure their preservation.

\* \* \* \* \*

Note: The above articles, through an oversight on the part of the writer were omitted from the Report of the Historical Secretary and are inserted here.



# Index

Adams, Dorcas	159
Aerial Transportation	29
Aetna	25, 33, 94
Ahlborn, William	170
Ainsworth	25
Albany Cultivator	40
Allman, Amos	35
Allman, Claude	10
Allman, Rev. Major	56, 59
Alton, William	59
American Bridge Co.	25
American Fur Co.	36
American Maize Products Co.	26
American Sheet and Tin Plate Co.	25
American Steel Foundries	25, 26
Anderson Co.	25
Anderson, John	156
Anderson, Telca	159
Ask-kum	65, 66, 67
Athens	190
Aub-be-naub-bee	65, 66
Audubon Hotel	109
Bader, G. J.	169-170
Bailly, Alexis	193
Bailly, Joseph	67-79-193-194-196
Bailly, Mary (Marie)	193, 194
Baillytown	83, 84, 85, 195
Baird, Lizzie	160
Baird, Phoebe	159
Baird, Oscar	159
Ball, Amzi	43, 44
Ball Family	14, 95
Ball, Henrietta	159
Ball, Hervey	182, 185, 186, 184
Ball, Jane Ayrault (Horton)	10
Ball, Rev. Timothy Horton	6, 9, 11, 14, 15, 16, 51, 64, 185
Banks, Nathaniel	201
Baptist Church	147, 150
Barclay Sign Works	25
Barker, John (Car Works)	124
Barney, Martha	159
Barney, Ruth	160
Barrett, Rev. Father	205
Barton, Hiram	73, 76
Barton, Martha Ann	202
Bartlett, Charles	20
Batterman, Edward	201
Batterman, Henry	200
Batterman, Sophie	201
Baumeister, Adam	88
Baxter's Addition	197
Beach, William	204
Beattie, Matilda	159
Beaubien, John	95
Beaubien, Mark	85, 175
Belloff, Marie	120
Belshaw	25
Belman, Wm. C.	14, 23



# INDEX

Berndt, Johanna	205
Berry (Beary)	36
Benedict, Alice	120
Berdine, Caroline (Flint)	155
Betz, Frank S.	26
Bigelow, Jacob	182, 185, 194
Binyon Hotel	139
Binyon School	122
Binyon, Martha	122
Black Hawk War	36
Black, C. E.	152, 159
Blake, Darus	23, 77
Blake, Jacob	77, 78, 83, 86
Blake, Mollie	160
Blanchard, Mary Ann	201
Blatchley, Willis	16
Blanchard, Mary Ann	201
Blue Island	51, 84, 87, 112
Blume, Charles	157
Bomberger, L. L.	7
Borman, Frank	22, 23, 172
Boyd, Anna	159
Boyd, Hugh	153, 159
Boyd, Levi	74
Boyd, Mary	159
Boy Scout Museum	20
Bowers School	157
Bowers, John O.	3, 18, 22, 23, 87, 174
Bowers, Tom	87
Bowser, J. A.	87, 184
Bradford, Elizabeth	160
Bradley, Leverett	184
Brass Tavern	86
Brayton, Cynthia Green	160
Brennan, Prof. George A.	191
Breyfogle, Louis C.	202
Brown, Barringer	169
Brown, Dan	168
Brown, Dennis	200
Brown, Edith	160
Brown, John	159, 199
Brown, Joseph	152
Brown, Mrs. Joseph (Avis Bryant)	152
Brown, Marian	16
Brown, Mathew J.	152, 156, 159, 160
Brown, Ruby	152
Brown, William	155, 159, 160
Brown, Mrs. William	152
Brough, Margery	159
Brownell, Charles	155, 159
Brownell, Claude	155
Brownell, Carl	159
Brownell, Mrs. Carl	152
Brownell, Kate	159
Brownell, Starr	152, 156, 157, 160
Brunswick	25, 122
Bryan, L. A.	28, 200
Bryant, B.	12
Bryant, David	44
Bryant, Elias	56



# INDEX

Bryant, Eva	152
Bryant, Lela	160
Bryant, Samuel	44
Bryant Settlement	41
Bryant, Winfred	153, 155, 156, 157, 159
Buchanan, Carrie	159
Buchanan, Martha	160
Bucklew, Afred	153
Bucklews	154
Burham, Chas.	16
Burge, Milo	83
Busselberg, Zora	152
Cady, Jackson	116
Call, Mrs. H. V.	70
Calumet Beach	70
Calumet District	32, 99, 109
Calumet Foundry and Machine Co.	26
Calumet Lake	96, 98, 99
Calumet Marsh	82
Calumet Township	25
Calumet River, Grand	22, 36, 45, 85, 96, 97, 98, 168
Calumet (Calumic) River, Little	30, 82, 85, 94, 98, 109
Calvin, Sam	156
Camp 133	84, 87
Canal, Michigan City and Kankakee	193
Cannon, Thomas H.	16, 18, 19, 96
Canzler, Cathryn	203
Carding-Mill	81
Carpenter, James N.	201
Carstens, Anton	31
Catholic Church	29, 47, 59, 110, 111
Cedar Lake	37, 51, 52, 75, 91, 92, 139, 144
Cedar Lake (village)	25, 121, 122
Cedar Creek	94
Central Park	167, 169
Center Township	153
Chapman, John B.	88, 178, 181
Chicago	86, 117, 36, 109, 151
Chicago-Detroit Trail	84, 85, 86, 87, 190
Chicago Historical Society	97
Chicago River	98
Chicago, South Shore and S. Bend R. R. Co.	27
Chicago-Vincennes Trail	91
Childs, Charles	160
Childs, Mrs. Roy	162
Chittenden, Austin	192
Childers, Thomas	37
Christian Church	28
Civil War	126
City West	85, 182, 183, 184, 185, 186, 188, 190, 191, 193, 196
Claim Register	10, 178, 193
Clark, Charles	23
Clark, Cornelia	144
Clark, George Rogers	93
Clark, George W.	196
Clark, Jabez	22, 143, 144, 145, 148
Clark, William	39, 44
Cleveland, Moses	85
Cochran, Henry	201
Cochran, William	159



# INDEX

Coffee Creek	183, 186
Columbia Park	167
Condon, A. E.	28
Cook (Hanover Center)	25
Cooper-shop	190
Congregational Church	28
Coolidge, President Calvin	31
Conkey, H. P.	170
Conkey Co., W. B.	26
Conkey Park	168
Country Clubs	31
County Seat	53
Cox, Lawrence	205
Craft, Barbara	122
Craft Family	34
Crawford, Mrs. Edith	
Crawford, John	159
Crawford, Jay	199
Crawford, Mabel	199
Creek War	15
Creston	21, 25, 29, 31, 142, 150
Crisman Family	30, 34, 84
Crisman, John	201
Crown Point	25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 31, 58, 87, 91, 94, 109, 115, 122, 151, 153
Crumpacker, D.	153
Crumpacker, Rev.	159
Culver Military Academy	33
Cunan, Genevieve	161
Cunningham, Mr.	159
Curtis, Mr.	159
Cutler, Andrew S.	21
Cutler, Mrs. Flora	143
Cutler, Mr.	152, 159
Dale, Carlia, Lake	31
Dalton	92
Dammier	157
Daniels, Rev. E. D.	19
Davidson, Charles D.	172
Davidson, Henry S.	
Davis, Willoughby L.	128
Daum, Ellen	159
Death Family	46
Dearborn Brush Co.	26
Delaware Indians	65
Demmon, John	204
Deep River	81, 84, 86, 93, 94, 109, 125
DeVille, Father John B.	22
Dille, Aurora W.	142
Dille, Gen.	142
Dilley, Mrs. Ernest	152
Dillëy, Mamie	160
Dickinson Family	34
Dinwiddie, Edwin W.	199
Dinwiddie, Miss Edith	12
Dinwiddie Family	14, 34
Dinwiddie, Oscar	11, 152
Dinwiddie, John W.	154, 155, 156, 159
Dinwiddie, Jerome	155
Dinwiddie, John D.	155
Dinwiddie, Rhoda Wallace	152



# INDEX

Doak, Frank	159
Doak, LeRoy	159
Doak, George	159
Doak, Jay	153
Donaha, Edward	157
Doty	155, 156
Driscoll, John	38
Dunes Highway	190, 195, 198
Dunes Park	85, 191
Dunes Trail	91, 92
Dunn, Lyman	155, 156
Dunn, Mary	160
Dwyer, Hon. Schuyler C.	11, 22, 23, 121
Dyer, John W.	205
Eagle Creek	94, 152, 153, 156, 157
Earle, George	58, 79, 81, 87, 109, 157, 180, 181
East Chicago	24, 26, 88
East Gary	25, 26, 88
East Side Park	162
Edgerton, Alfred	141
Edgerton, Amos	141
Edgerton, Amasa	141
Edgerton, Esther	141
Edgerton, Freedom	141
Edgerton, Franklin	141
Edgerton, Mrs. Betsey	140
Edgerton, Horace	140
Edgerton, Polly	141
Edis, Rev.	159
Ehrsam, Peter	204
Ehrsam, Mary	204
Einsele Violin Factory	26
Einspahr Family	34
Empire Oil Refinery	26
Endress, Henry	204
Enterprise Bed Co.	26
Erb, Sophronia	159
Erie Canal	125
Ewer, Fred Sr.	159
Fair Ground	170
Fancher Lake	94, 95
Fancher, Thad	122
Farmer, Phoebe	19
Federal Cement Tile Co.	26
First Trust and Savings Bank	27
First National Bank of E. Chicago	27
Fisher, David	159
Fisher, David A.	157
Fisher, Mrs. J.	11
Fisher, John	160
Fisher, T. K.	152, 156
Fisher, Wm.	159
Fisher, Walter	152
Flashtric Sign Co.	26
Flour Mills	57, 81, 125
Ford, Henry	29
Forsyth, Jacob	196
Forsyth, Caroline	196
Fort Creek	85, 182, 185, 190, 191, 192



# INDEX

Fort Dearborn	36
Fort, Little	191
Foster, John W.	189
Foster, Lizzie	159
Foster, Albert	22
Fourth of July Celebration	54
Frame Family	34
Fuller Family	34
Fotte, Mr.	159
Fowler, Luman A.	37, 40, 44, 47, 51
Friedley, Fred	205
Fuller, Luella	160
Garnsey, Daniel G.	196
Garriott, Bertha	160
Gary	24, 25, 27, 32, 33, 88, 92, 151, 162, 165, 197, 198
Gary and Hobart Street Railway	27
Gary Parks	162
Gary Public Schools	151
Gary Sanitary Bed and Mattress Co.	25
Gary Screw and Bolt Co.	25
Gary and Southern Traction Co.	27
Garyton	82
Gate-way Park	165
Garrison, Belle	160
Gay, Deborah H.	18
Geis, Carl	204
Geisel, Dr.	157
Geiger, Judge	32
George, Alice	159
George, Bertha	159
Gerlach, Margaret	202
General Am. Tank Car Corp.	25
Geyer, George	170
Gibbs, Hannah	200
Gibson	177
Gibson Tavern	86
Gidley, Myrtle	160
Gifford, Mrs. Rhoda	140, 142
Giles, Fannie	161
Glass, Smith V.	160
Glair, Harry	170
Gleason Road	166
Glazier, Joel	74
Gleason, Wm. P.	113, 114, 162, 172
Glover, Brig. Gen. John	139
Glenwood Beach	90
Golf Courses	31
Goodspeed, Weston A.	16, 18
Grasselli Chemical Co.	25
Green, Silas E.	16
Greenville Treaty	65
Griffith, Bessie	160
Griffith,	25, 26
Griffin, Charles F.	33
Green, Cynthia	160
Green Family	190
Grove	156
Grubb, Miss Betty	148
Gruel, Charles	204



# INDEX

Haan, Maj. Gen. Will	122
Hagar, Albert D.	97, 98
Hack, John	12, 48
Hale, Laura	160
Halstead, James	203
Halstead, Wallace	203
Halstead, Melvin A.	22, 143, 144, 148
Hall, Susan	204
Hamman, August	202
Hamman, Wilhelmina	202
Hammond	24, 26, 27, 117, 119, 120
Handley, Rev. David	200
Handley, George W.	159
Hanley, Birdie	160
Hank, Caroline	202
Hankinson, Charles	202
Hannauer, George	170
Hannegan, Edward	188, 189
Hardesty's Map	17, 18
Harrison Park	167
Harrison, Wilson L.	44
Haste, Martha	159
Hayden Family	21, 34
Hathaway, Melin	146
Hazelbach, Rachel	201
Hazelbach, Emma	18
Hebron	92, 150, 156
Hedstrom Road	195
Heick, Lena	161
Herrick, James	159
Hess, Albert	118
Hess, Alice	118
Hess, Alys	117, 160
Hess, Edward	118
Hess, Emma (Anderson)	118
Hess, Emma (Bunde)	118
Hess, Frank	117, 118
Hess, Joseph	117
Hess, Joseph, Jr.	118
Hess, Lydia	118
Hess, Julius	118
Hess, Gustave	118
Hess, William	118
Hessville	24, 92, 117, 118, 119, 169
Hilbrich, Margaret	201
Hickory Creek	36
Hide, Jane	159
Highland	25
Hill, Mrs. J. L.	121
Hill, Dr. J. L.	11
Hixon, Olive	152, 159
Hixon, Mrs. Ray	152
Hobart	24, 83, 87, 94, 95, 149
Hobart, H. C. Hanson	17
Hobart, Joshua	183
Hodges, Hon. Wm. F.	34
Hogan, Cynthia	159
Hole, J. W.	159
Holmes, Hon. C. Oliver	17, 22, 68



# INDEX

Holton, Pearl	159
Holton, Warner	39
Holton, William	39, 44
Howat, Dr. Frederick William	17, 206
Howe, Frances R.	19
Hoover, Herbert C.	33
Hopkins, David	184
Horner, David	38
Horner, Thomas	38
Hospitals	29
Hubbard Steel Foundry	25
Hoskins, Dr. George H.	113, 114
Huehn, Arthur	120
Huehn, Emma	22, 119
Huehn, Henry	120
Huehn, Henry, Jr.	120
Huehn, Myrtle	120
Huehn, William	120
Hough, Ed.	157
Hughes, Elizabeth	160
Hughes, Lillian	160
Hughes, Sarah	160
Hughes, Nettie	160
Huffman, Mr.	155
Iddings, Dr. John W.	113, 114
Iddings, Mrs. Dr. H. C.	202
Illinois Country	91
Illinois Indians	97
Illinois Steel Co.	25
Immigration, Foreign	31, 32
Imrie, Norman	34
Indiana Steel Co.	162
Indians	118
Independence Hill	25
Indian "Chiefs and Warriors"	65, 67
Inland Steel Co.	25
Insull, Samuel	26, 27
Indiana City	182
Indiana Leather Specialty Co.	26
Indian Boundary Line	182
Indian Town	92
Indian Village	82
Iroquois Indians	65
Irish, Clara	159
Iroquois Indians	65
Jachan, Alvina	120
Jenkins, Lucy	159
Johnson, Merta B.	159
Joliet	87
Johnston, Wm.	83
Jones, Charles	159
Jones and Laughlin Steel Co.	26
Jones, Ella Warner	204
Jurors, Grand and Petit	48
Kaiser, Fredricka	200
Kankakee	91, 92, 94, 95
Kansas	122
Kaufman, Carl	170
Keen Foundry Co.	26
Kee-waw-nay	119



# INDEX

Kenny, Susan	204
Kernchen-Arex Ventilator Co.	26
Ketchum, Celia	159
Kilborn, Frances	109
Killigrew, John	203
Killigrew, Louise	203
Kimmet, John	204
Kinzie, John	175
Kingsbury, Pleaides	159
Kisscadden, Ella	159
Knight, Edwin F.	172
Knotts, Armanis F.	13, 90
Kopelke, Johannes	13
Kulage Brick Co.	26
"Lake Chicago"	90
Lake County Fair	31
Lake County Fair Grounds	31, 95, 172
Lake Erie	90
Lake Shore Trail	92
Lake State Glass Co.	25
Lane, James	204
La Salle Steel Co.	26
Lake Station	82, 88, 109, 110
Lamont, Col. Robert P.	33
Lamson, Silas	192
Landis, Frederick J.	34
La Salle	91, 101
Le Roy	25
Lester, James W.	13, 22, 23
Letz Manufacturing Co.	26
Lever Bros. Soap Co.	26
Lewis, Geo. W.	17
Liberty School	157
Lilly, Dr. Calvin	49, 52, 140, 141, 142, 180
Lincoln Highway	30, 81, 90, 91, 125
Little Fort	191
Liverpool	45, 51, 82, 87, 91, 92, 126, 179, 181, 196, 197
Livingston, Louisa	200
Lottaville	25
Love, James	204
Lowell	25, 31, 92, 122, 152
Lutheran Church	118
Malmstone, John	204
Manchester	192, 193, 196
Map, Hull's	191
Map, Colton's	192
Mapes Consolidated Paper Co.	26
Marquette, Father	22, 96, 100, 101
Martin, Mary	159
Mason, Cyrus	56
Massoth, Anna May	202
Maumee River	65
Maynard	26, 29
Mayne, Charles	70
McCann, A. J.	155
McCarty's Mill	59
McCarry Mr.	159
McCarty, Judge Benjamin	52
McClaren, Jennie	159
McCool	81



# INDEX

McCool, Wm. and Walter	79
McIlroy Belting Co.	26
McGill, Mary	155, 159
McIntire, Mrs. Johanna Randham	201
McKnight, Maggie	160
McMahan, Judge W. C.	70
Meade, Mrs. William	70
Meadowbrook	190
Mathias, Mary	204
Mee, Myron	159
Menton, Emma C.	204
Mercer, Anna	151
Merton, Mary	159
Merrill Family	73
Merrill, Mrs. Charlotte (Woods)	202
Metals Refining Co.	26
Methodist Church	28, 29, 57
Meyer-Borger Family	34
Meyer, Le Grand T.	22, 23, 60
Meyer, Mrs. Le Grand T.	22, 23
Meyn, Peter W.	170
Me-won-i-toc	17, 18
Miami	100
Michael, William	205
Michigan Central R. R. Co.	89, 109, 117
Michigan City	82, 84, 85, 87, 88, 92, 115, 188, 189
Michigan, Lake	25, 30, 33, 117
Midwest Motor Coach Co.	27
Miller	92
Miller's Mill	37
Minas, E. C.	170
Mineral Springs	190
Min-o-min-ee	119
Mississippi	96
Mississinewa Treaty	65
Momence	91, 95
Morse, Wm.	183, 185, 186, 188
Muenich, Carl Gustave	120
Muenich, Christian	119
Muenich, Christina (Harlneck)	119
Muenich, Edward	120
Muenich, Gottlieb	119, 120
Muenich, Gustave Adolph	120
Muenich, Mary M. (Huehn)	120
Muenich, Rudolph	120, 205
Munster	25, 86
Mus-qua-ack-bis	91
Muzzall, F. E. and Sons	156, 157
Muzzall, Eliza	159
Myrick and Sons	41
Nash, Lucinda	159
National Tube Co.	25
Natke, Anna	119
Natke, Christian	119
Natke, Elizabeth	117
Natke, Martin	119
Natke, Maria Rockhill	119
Natke, Maria Wamrock	119
Negro problem	32
Nelson, Almeda	203



# INDEX

Nesbit, Dr. Otis B.	113, 114
Newby, Morris	160
New Chicago	
Nichols, Mrs.	152
North Eagle Creek School	156
Norton, Judge E. Miles	70
Northern Indiana Public Service Co.	27
Northern Indiana R. R. Co.	88
North Township	25, 118
Notre Dame University	77
Oak Hill	190
Ogle, G. A. and Co.	19
Oglesbee, Rollo B.	19
Ohlenkamp, Henry	204
Oliver, Mrs. Carl	151
One-hundred-three Degree Incubator Co.	26
Orchard Grove	92, 94, 149
Oregon Trail	90
Pacific Electric Mfg. Corporation	25
Packard, Jasper	
Paige and Jones Chemical Co.	26
Palmer, Asa Cady	116
Palmer, Adelbert	141
Palmer, Alvina	141
Palmer, Dorothy	141
Palmer, George	141
Palmer, Louisa	141
Palmer, Sophia	141
Palmer, Hattie	115
Palmer, Dr. Henry D.	44, 115
Palmer, Sylvester	141
Palmer (village)	25
Palmer, William	141
Parks, Public	162
Parks, State	172
Park Boards	170
Parks, Gary	162
Parks, Hammond	162
Parks, North Township	169
Parks, Rural	170
Pattee, Mrs. Frank B.	12
Pattee, Frank B.	22, 101
Patterson, Arthur E.	109
Parrimore, Dr. J. O.	114
Pattee, Eliphalet	124
Pattee, Seth	124
Pearce, John	202
Pearce, J. M.	152, 159
Pearce, Mrs. J. M.	152
Pearce, Michael	154, 155, 159
Pearce, M.	155
Pearce, Jay	157
Pearce Ridge	157
Pee-shee-waw-mo	199
Pelton, Hiram S.	31, 45, 49, 59
Peterson, Calista	152, 206
Peterson, John B.	3, 23
Pfrimmer, Will Wood	20
Plum Grove	149, 150, 153, 155
Portage	151



# INDEX

Pine	151
Porter County	30
Phillips, Alva N.	204
Phippings, Mary	205
Porter County	30
Port Chester	190
Pokagon	67
Po-kak-kouse	119
Post Family	190
Pottawatomi Indians	35, 65, 82, 92, 101
Poppenhausen, H. A.	114
Presbyterian Church	29, 54, 57, 157
Post, Chas.	159
Public Buildings	28
Pulaski, Gen. Casimir	33
Pierce, Myiel	74
Quashma	178
Queen Anne Candy Co.	26
Quillen, Robert	159
Ragon-Tilton family	34
Randolph, Caroline Woods	199
Randolph, Wm.	201
Republic Rolling Mills Corporation	25
Revolutionary War	90
Ridge Road	84
Rifenburg, Sabrina	203
Rifenburg, Wm. H.	203
Rimbach, Mary	205
River Shore Add.	197
Robertson, Bessie	159
Robinson, Milo	46, 49, 51, 64
Robinson, Solon	9, 10, 17, 34, 35, 40, 43, 87, 151
Ross, Wm.	93
Rosenbaum, Herman J.	203
Rolling Prairie	151
Robertson, Bessie	159
Ross	37, 93
Rossow, William	204
Ruf, Fred A.	31
Russell, John	45
Roxana Petroleum Co.	25
Sac Trail (or Sauk)	90, 81, 92, 95, 100
Sackley, Mary Ann	117
Salt Creek	192, 194
Sample, Judge Samuel C.	125
St. Ignace	22
St. Johns	25, 31
St. Joseph River	93
Sand Creek	85
Sanders, Alvina	201
Santa Fe Trail	90
Saxton, Mrs. Jennie Pierce	202
Saunders, Ed.	88, 109
Scharbach, Wm.	201
Schererville	90
Schieser, Adam	204
Scholl, Thomas H.	203
Scholler, Mrs. Amanda S.	201
Schools	28, 55
Schrage, Walter	170



# INDEX

Schultz, Margaret	203
Segut, William	204
Shaubena	17
Shaw, Mrs. Charlotte (Woodridge)	202
Sheehan, Mrs. Frank J.	17
Sheffield, Ala.	9
Sheppard, Mrs. H. E.	70
Shelby	25
Shirley family	34
Shoemaker, Mrs. Rose	158
"Skid Puffler"	20
Smith, A. J.	13, 22, 123
Smith, Francis	1
Smith, Fred J.	169, 170
Smith, Henry J.	201
Social Service Institutions	72
"Squatter's Union"	10
South Bend	77, 140
South Eagle Creek School	156
South East Grove	31, 152, 153
South Side Trust and Savings Bank	27
Spencer, Jay	201
Spencer, Stephen	201
Standard Forgings Co.	25
Standard Steel Car Co.	26
Sta-Rite Roofing Co.	26
Stearns, Tom	89
Steel Car Forge Works	26
Stillson	112
Stillson, Anna Lloyd	202
Stillson, Capt. (Calvin) Riley	141
Stillson, Charles	141
Stillson, Leonard	141
Stillson, Lyman	141
Stillson, Seymour	141
Stillson, Simon	141
Stonex, Sarah J.	189
Stommel, August W.	13, 22
Strong, Phoebe	205
Stroud, Okla.	122
Sugar Grove	150
Stright, Rev. Merritt F.	149, 205
Stright, Keziah	151
Sarjeaut, Ellis	153, 159
Servis, S. O.	155
Serjeaut, Timothy	159
Sigler, Carrie	159
Stewart, Retta	159
Stahl, Margaret	159
Simpson, Ruby	159
Stour, Norma	159
Starr, Sadie	159
Surprise, Charles L.	170
Talcott, Jennie	160
Tapper, A. H.	170
Taylor, Lieut. Adonijah (III)	139, 140, 141
Taylor, Albert	141
Taylor, Alvira	141
Alvin	141
Taylor, Arthur G.	3, 23, 24, 139, 200



# INDEX

Taylor, Cabin	78
Taylor, DeWitt Clinton	141
Taylor, Calvin	141
Taylor, Ella D. (Ross)	200
Taylor, Esther Ann	141
Taylor Family	34
Taylor, George	141
Taylor, George W.	200
Taylor, Horace	46, 140, 141
Taylor, Israel	141
Taylor, Julia Ann	141
Taylor, Leander	140, 142
Taylor, Lucy A.	141
Taylor, Obadiah (1)	139, 140, 141, 142
Taylor, Obadiah (2)	140
Taylor, Obadiah G.	141
Taylor, Polly	141
Taylor, Parthenia	141
Taylor, Sarah J.	141
Taylor, Seymour	140, 142
Taylor, Sylvester	141
Taylor, William	141
Talcott, Jennie	160
Temperance Society, First	54
Temple, Palmer	152
Temple, Thomas	155
Ten Mile Purchase	66
Thompson, Mary Ann	153
Tippecanoe River	65
Trail Creek	182
Tremont	190
Turner, David	17, 23, 26, 167, 168, 170
Turney, A. Murray	155
Turner, Samuel	156
Turner, Susan	26
Union Tank Car Co.	124
Unitarian Church	162
United States Steel Co.	26
Universal Portland Cement Co.	26
United Boiler Heating and Fdry. Co.	29
U. S. Steel Co.	95
Wabash River	50
Wabash Canal	159
Wallace, Rhoda	159
Wallace, Mary Jane	26
Wanner Malleable Castings Co.	50, 53, 56
Warriner, Rev. Norman	119
Warnock, Katherine	90
War of 1812	84, 85
Ward's Tavern	202
Watts, Henry	191, 197
Waverley	182, 191
Waverly Beach	159
Ward, Nina	185, 188, 189
Webster, Daniel	37, 44, 59, 75, 179
Wells, Henry	38, 40
Wells, Lyman	20
Werich, J.	202
Werner, Dr. Fred H.	



# INDEX

West, City (See City West)	
West Creek	94 150
West Side Park	162
West Point	117, 139, 141
Wheeler, Alvina (Surprise)	200
Wheeler, John	204
Wheeler, Oliver	202
Whiting	24
Whistler, John H.	194
White, Florence Isabel	203
Wickliffe	83
Wiggins' Point	91, 95
Wiggins, Jere	91, 95
Will, Margaret	160
Williams, Abigail	140
Williams, Ben.	159
Williams, Major Elijah	140
Williams, Robert	140
Williams, Rev. John	140
Wilson	190
Wilson, David	157
Wilson, Kate	156
Wilson, John	155
Wilson, Joseph	200
Wilson, Margaret	201
Wilson, Jesse	3
Wilkinson, Robert	40, 42, 47, 59
Winchel	37
Winfield (village)	25
Winfield Township	153, 154
Wise, Jacob	157
Winslow, Alfred A.	205
Witness Printing Co.	26
Witters, Matt	156
Witters, Roscoe	156
Wolf, Leo	170
Wolf Lake	96, 196
Wood, Augustus	124
Wood, Charity	124
Wood, Hannah Pattee	22, 124
Wood, Jane	124
Wood, John	22, 81, 123, 124, 125, 126, 127
Wood, Hannah Barker	123
Wood, Moses	124
Wood, George	126
Wood, Nathan	125
Wood, Oliver S.	126
Wood's Mill (Deep River)	54, 81, 90, 94, 95
Wood, Mary Jane	201
Woods, Bartlett	14
Woods, Sam B.	3, 11, 12, 23
Worley, Rev. Nathan	199
Zahorski, Col. Sergius	34
Zuvers, Amos	79
Zuvers, John	79
Zuvers, Solomon	79



ULISYS



16157737

MAY 20 1977

**DO NOT CIRCULATE**

IND 977.299 OLD CN  
Old settler and historical  
association of Lake County,  
History of Lake County

LAKE COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY  
INDIANA

IND 977.299 OLD CN  
Old settler and historical  
association of Lake County,  
History of Lake County

**FOR USE IN THIS ROOM ONLY**

AD  
AV  
BO  
CL  
DY  
EG

FF  
GR  
HI  
HO  
ME

MU  
NC  
SC  
SJ

MAY 20 1977 CN L

THIS BOOK IS RENEWABLE BY PHONE OR IN PERSON IF THERE IS NO RESERVE  
WAITING OR FINE DUE.

LCP #0390





MAY 77



N. MANCHESTER,  
INDIANA



